



Written by Nik Gaukroger and Richard Bodley Scott, assisted by Paul Robinson, Karsten Loh, John Munro and Mike Kroon



First published in Great Britain in 2011 by Osprey Publishing Ltd.

© 2011 Osprey Publishing Ltd and Slitherine Software UK Ltd.

Osprey Publishing Midland House, West Way, Botley, Oxford OX2 0PH, UK 443 Park Avenue South, New York, NY 10016, USA E-mail: info@ospreypublishing.com

Slitherine Software UK Ltd The White Cottage, 8 West Hill Avenue, Epsom, KT19 8LE, UK E-mail: info@slitherine.co.uk

All rights reserved. Apart from any fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research, criticism or review, as permitted under the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act, 1988, no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, electrical, chemical, mechanical, optical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the copyright owner. Enquiries should be addressed to the Publishers.

A CIP catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

ISBN: 978 1 84908 229 7 E-Book ISBN: 978 1 84908 230 3

Cover concept and page layout by Myriam Bell Design, France
Index by Michael Forder
Typeset in Adobe Caslon Pro
Cover artwork by Peter Dennis
Photography supplied by Clive Moody, Wargamer/Fire & Sword,
Old Glory UK, Mirliton, Igwarg, Ron Shipp, Sergei Sharenko,
Ian Hinds, Juergen Mueller, Don McHugh, Legio Heroica

Project management by JD McNeil and Osprey Team Technical management by Iain McNeil Originated by PDQ Media, UK Printed in China through Worldprint Ltd

11 12 13 14 15 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Osprey Publishing is supporting the Woodland Trust, the UK's leading woodland conservation charity, by funding the dedication of trees.

www.ospreypublishing.com www.slitherine.com

© Osprey Publishing. Access to this book is not digitally restricted. In return, we ask you that you use it for personal, non-commercial purposes only. Please don't upload this pdf to a peer-to-peer site, email it to everyone you know, or resell it. Osprey Publishing reserves all rights to its digital content and no part of these products may be copied, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic, mechanical, recording or otherwise (except as permitted here), without the written permission of the publisher. Please support our continuing book publishing programme by using this pdf responsibly.

# **CONTENTS**

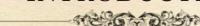






|   | INTRODUCTION                               | 4  | ■ KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN                                 | 52  |
|---|--------------------------------------------|----|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| - | EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH German States Allies | 7  | ■ SAFAVID PERSIAN                                    | 55  |
|   | Early Ottoman Turkish Allies               |    | ■ EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN                            | 58  |
| • | HUNGARIAN                                  | 13 | ■ EARLY DANISH                                       | 63  |
|   | EARLY VENETIAN COLONIAL                    | 18 | ■ VASA SWEDISH                                       | 66  |
| - | WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN<br>TRANSYLVANIAN     | 21 | Vasa Swedish Allies (1606-1610)                      |     |
|   | Wallachian, Moldavian or                   |    | ■ COSSACK                                            | 71  |
|   | Transylvanian Allies                       |    | Cossack Allies                                       |     |
| • | MAMLUK<br>Mamluk Allies                    | 23 | ■ LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN<br>AND GERMAN STATES       | 75  |
| • | AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN                        | 27 | Later Imperial Austrian and German<br>States Allies  |     |
|   | ANATOLIAN EMIRATES                         | 28 | Early Imperial Spanish Allies                        |     |
| • | TATAR Tatar Allies                         | 30 | ■ POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH                     | 83  |
|   | EARLY RUSSIAN Early Russian Allies         | 33 | Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth Allies                |     |
| • | EARLY POLISH Early Polish Allies           | 39 | ■ LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH Later Ottoman Turkish Allies | 91  |
|   | EARLY LITHUANIAN                           | 45 | ■ EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH                             | 97  |
| • | KALMAR UNION                               | 47 | ■ APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS                       | 102 |
|   | CAUCASIAN STATES                           | 51 | ■ INDEX                                              | 107 |

## INTRODUCTION





t the same time that Western Europe was enduring wars between ever larger and more technologically advanced armies, in the course of the Great Italian Wars and the ongoing struggles between the Valois and Hapsburg monarchies, Eastern Europe and the Middle East were also rent by continual conflicts between several great powers and a shifting array of lesser states struggling to survive the imperial ambitions of their larger neighbours.

At the start of the period, in the areas covered by this book, the dominant powers were the Ottoman Empire, the Kingdom of Poland and the associated Grand Duchy of Lithuania, the Scandinavian

Polish Winged Hussars

Kalmar Union dominated by Denmark, and the various successor khanates of the Mongol Golden Horde. Also, standing between east and west, and with interests in both, was Habsburg Austria, whose ruler was also Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

Within 150 years or so, the Ottoman Empire was commencing a permanent decline. Russia had eclipsed the Tatar Khanates on the Black Sea steppes and was pushing west, attempting to realise its ambitions to be the regional super-power. Sweden, despite its limited manpower and resources, had emerged as the most powerful Scandinavian state, projecting its influence into Germany and engaging Russia and Poland-Lithuania in recurrent fighting in Livonia (modern Estonia and Latvia).



#### INTRODUCTION

Poland would be plunged by revolt and invasion into the trial of the "Deluge", which it seemed unlikely to survive (and which will be covered in Field of Glory Renaissance Companion 5: *Duty and Glory*).

Poland-Lithuania was the central power of Eastern Europe – vast, populous, and prosperous, having a numerous nobility with proud warrior traditions - yet frequently passive and slow to muster its strength in a crisis. One important reason for the latter problem was that, unlike its neighbours, who had evolved powerful or even absolute monarchies, so that war and peace were at the will of the King, Tsar, Sultan or Emperor, the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth was an elective federal monarchy. The authority of the state was limited and the business of government constrained by each legislator's right of liberum veto - the ability, acting alone, to dissolve the sejm (parliament) and nullify its proceedings. This principle of unanimity was praised as a bulwark of freedom, a restraint on oppressive government and royal overreaching, but at times it also fostered

Ottoman Janissaries

passive, sluggish, or erratic responses to external threats and internal problems. This would prove a serious risk for the Commonwealth when surrounded by relentlessly ambitious empires seeking to encroach upon its territory, and the reason why it was constitutionally unsuited to develop into an aggressive super-state.

The Ottomans were the strongest power in Eastern Europe or the Middle East at the beginning of the period, and continued as a threat in the minds of Europeans until after their resounding defeat at Vienna in 1683. Their success was based on a large army of good quality troops with a high standard of organization, equipment (early adoption of gunpowder weapons) and supply. Its most important components were the mounted sipahis and Janissary foot. Whilst the Janissaries have captured modern imaginations, at the time it was the sipahis who were considered the most dangerous part of the Ottoman army.

The Ottoman tide ebbed and flowed in strength and aggressiveness, depending on the qualities of the Sultan and Grand Vizier in power, as well as the human and material costs of war, INTRODUCTION

EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU

TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION

KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

TURKISH FARLY GUSTAV

APPENDIX 1 - USING THE



waged both in Europe and in the Middle East, but ideally not at the same time. These wars are outlined in the introductions to the corresponding army lists.

The Ottomans successfully conquered the Mamluks, the North African coastal states, and most of the Middle East, but were effectively stopped in Persia by the Safavids. In Europe, they expanded their holdings to include most of Hungary, as a result of which the Habsburgs became the bulwark protecting Central Europe against the Turkish tide. Like the Sultan, the Emperor sought to avoid wars on two fronts, so that there were extended periods of both war and peace. The Imperialist armies were initially western in character, but adapted to the Ottoman challenge by evolving their tactics and including numerous specialized eastern light troops. These tactics and troops were also used in western campaigns.

German Mercenary Pike and Shot

The character of armies and warfare in Eastern Europe and the Middle East in the 16th century and early 17th century differed from that in Western Europe. Mounted troops were most suitable for campaigning across the vast distances of the east, usually lightly settled with few useful roads but often good grazing, and the opponents they faced were usually similar horsemen or relatively weak infantry. Accordingly, the common attribute of eastern armies was the continued dominance of the mounted arm, usually a mix of heavy and light cavalry relying mainly on archery. Some armies employed lancers as shock cavalry, but these were more lightly armoured than western knights. A well-known example is the colourful Polish "winged hussars". Their effective mobile and aggressive shock tactics influenced tactical developments by their opponents, notably the Swedish king, Gustavus Adolphus.

The trend in Eastern Europe was for firearms to replace bows for cavalry by the 17th century,



#### INTRODUCTION

although rates of adoption varied. While the Ottomans were early adopters of gunpowder weapons and sought to increase their use, in the Middle East many mounted troops disdained firearms and saw no need to change.

The vulnerability of eastern infantry to cavalry, and its lower strategic mobility, meant that early in the period it was often an ancillary arm, useful mainly in sieges and the defence of towns and fortified places. It usually consisted of missile troops, expected to weaken the enemy with shooting and support the cavalry, but not ordinarily expected to successfully stand alone against mounted charges in open ground – although it could hold its own from behind wagon forts or other defences. The role of infantry tended to increase over time, with the major changes involving the use of firearms and better organization and discipline.

Although the maximum rate of fire of a musket or arquebus is slower than a bow, with poor accuracy, the physical and training requirements for effective use were much lower than for the bow, and increased penetrating power and lethality compensated for low rate of fire, even at considerable distances. Firearms had a greater moral effect on eastern cavalry, who sought to use their mobility and mix of shooting and charges to catch opposing infantry at a disadvantage. Russia

and Persia were among the countries that formed trained corps of "shot" (infantrymen with arquebus or musket) to utilize these advantages and counter opposing shot. Like the Janissaries before them, these forces tended to become indispensable both in war and in maintaining political authority, and could form a large portion of an army.

During this period in the west, mixed pike and shot infantry formations became the rule, but in the east these were used mainly by mercenaries (commonly Germans). The role of the pike was to deter heavy cavalry charges and face opposing pike and shot formations, which were typically not tactical demands in the east. Eastern armies did, however, face western-style forces, and both sides learned from the interaction.

Wars in the east were primarily wars of mobility rather than dominated by sieges. Siege artillery was valuable when needed, but a permanent artillery train for field battles was a drag on strategic mobility. Some armies turned to light cannon as a useful and more mobile complement to foot troops, but the Ottomans in particular based their standard battle array on a static main battle line of heavy guns and good Janissary foot in the centre, protected against cavalry charges by field defences, such as chains between the guns in front and wagons protecting the flanks.

introduction
early of toman
turkish
Hungarian
early venetian
colonial
wallachian,
moldavian
and
transylvanian
Mamluk

TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN STATES

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

TURKISH EARLY GUSTA

APPENDIX 1 -

# **EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH**

t the start of this period the Ottoman Empire was, in theory, still the militaristic expansionist state that it had been since its inception. However, in Bayezid II (reigned 1481–1512) the Empire found itself under a ruler of a less militaristic temperament, more inclined to philosophy than war. Thus, at the

time when the major powers in Western Europe were fighting amongst themselves in Italy, the Ottomans failed to capitalise on this and expand their Empire further westwards.

After this interlude, however, the succeeding sultans in the 16th century returned to a more active policy both in the east and the west. In the





Janissary Archers

east, the newly established Safavid Persian state and the centuries old Mamluk state in Egypt were the main opposition. Selim I drove the Persians out of Armenia and back east over the Euphrates, before moving south and conquering the decaying Mamluk state. As a result of this, Selim persuaded the last 'Abbasid caliph to step down, and took the title of Caliph for himself and his successors, signifying that he saw himself as the spiritual leader of all Muslims.

Selim was succeeded by one of the greatest of the Ottoman sultans, Suleiman I, known as "the Magnificent" to later generations. It is probably during his reign of nearly half a century that the Ottomans reached the height of their power. In the west he drove the Knights of St John from Rhodes in 1522 and overran most of Hungary after his crushing victory at Mohács in 1526. In addition he took control of the North African coast from the Egyptian border to the Atlantic Ocean through the establishment of self-governing provinces. In the east, after consolidating Syria and Palestine within the Empire, Suleiman attempted to secure his frontier, and influence, with Persia. Although he was in general successful, for example taking Baghdad in 1534 (and thus strengthening Ottoman claims to be the legitimate successors

to the 'Abbasid caliphs), he was in no position to conquer the Safavids and so agreed to a peace treaty. However, he is often best remembered by one of his failures, that of the failed siege of Malta in 1565, the year before his death, when he attempted to finally rid himself of the Knights of St John and their piratical attacks on Muslim shipping.

This list covers the armies of Ottoman Turkey from 1494 to 1595, when the Akinci were abolished.

### **TROOP NOTES**

The Qapu Khalqi were the elite guard cavalry of the Ottoman army, forming up around the Sultan.

The bulk of the heavy cavalry (*sipahis*) were supplied on a feudal basis by timariots. Each timariot held a non-hereditary land grant (*timar*), for which, depending on the value of his *timar*, he was expected to supply a specified number of fully-equipped cavalrymen.

Akincis ("raiders") were fast-moving lightly-equipped bow-armed cavalry, descendants of former Turcoman ghazis settled in border regions. They served under their own hereditary leaders. They were used as scouts, raiders and as the vanguard of the army in battle. They were, however, rather unreliable and hard to keep under control, and so in 1595 they were disbanded as a military force.

Balkan light cavalry lancers were recruited from converts or supplied by Christian tributary states. Djanbazan ("daredevils") were elite akincis and Delis ("mad-heads") elite Balkan cavalry. Turcomans, Tatars, Bedouin and Kurds were also used.

The corps of Janissaries (from yeniçeri, meaning "new soldier") was

Deli

#### EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH



Ottoman troops, early 16th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 140: Armies of the Ottoman Turks 1300–1774.

EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH

EARLY VENETIA

WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND

MAM

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

ATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

CARLY POLIS

LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION

STATES KNIGHTS OF ST

JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

LATER OTTOMA TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH



founded circa 1362 by Murad I, and was initially recruited from Christian prisoners of war converted to Islam. By the end of the 14th century a second method of recruitment had been instituted, the *devsirme* – a levy of boys aged 12 to 16 from the conquered Christian territories. Separated from their families, these boys largely converted to Islam. Their own children would be Muslims and hence not eligible to become Janissaries, thus preventing the development of hereditary ties within the corps. Thus, in theory at least, the Janissary corps gave the Ottoman Sultans an unswervingly loyal standing army.

Sources refer to Janissary soldiers being allowed to choose their own weapons and they are famous for their individual fighting skills. Accordingly "bow" and "arquebus" weapon categories reflect only the dominant weapon and players are free to make their choice and either have all Janissary foot armed with the same missile capability or to have a mix of capabilities if more than one battle group is fielded (but not within each battle group).

"Swordsmen" capability also reflects a mix of close quarter weaponry.

Azaps ("bachelors") were lightlyequipped Turkish infantry, recruited for the duration of each campaign.

Azap Archer

| EAI                 | RLY OT | TOMAN TURKISH STARTER ARMY                                                                          |
|---------------------|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief  | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                     |
| Sub-commanders      | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                 |
| Qapu Khalqi sipahis | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Qapu Khalqi sipahis: Superior, Heavily Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Timariot sipahis    | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Timariot sipahis: Average, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                             |
| Timariot sipahis    | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Timariot sipahis: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                           |
| Akincis             | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Akincis: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow                           |
| Janissaries         | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Janissaries: Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Bow, Swordsmen                           |
| Janissaries         | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Janissaries: Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus,<br>Swordsmen                   |
| Azap archers        | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Azap archers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Bow                                      |
| Artillery           | 1 BG   | 2 bases of Artillery: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                   |
| Camp                | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                    |
| Total               | 10 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 20 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                 |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Qapu Khalqi sipahis.
- Only one battle group of Elite troops can be fielded.
- No more than one-third of the army's Timariot battle groups can be superior.



#### EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH



Ottoman troops, early 16th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 140: Armies of the Ottoman Turks 1300–1774.

EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN COLONIAL

> WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND

MAMI

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

ATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

CARLY PO

EARLY

LITHUANIAN

CAUCASIAN

STATES INIGHTS OF ST

JOHN JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN

LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH



|                                                                 |                         |                     | tory Types: .     |                     |                      |                 |          |           |          |    |  |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-----------------|----------|-----------|----------|----|--|--|
| C-in-C                                                          | Great                   | Commander           | /Field Com        | mander/Tro          | op Comm              | ander           | 80/50/35 | 1         |          |    |  |  |
| Sub-commanders                                                  |                         |                     | Field Com         |                     |                      |                 | 50       | 0-        |          |    |  |  |
| oub commanders                                                  |                         |                     | Troop Con         | nmander             |                      | 1311            | 35       | 0-        | -3       |    |  |  |
| Troop name                                                      |                         | Troop Type          |                   |                     | Capabiliti<br>Impact | es Close        | Points   | Bases     | To       |    |  |  |
| See                         | Туре                    | Armour              | Quality           | Shooting            | combat               | Combat          | per base | per BG    | ba       | se |  |  |
|                                                                 |                         |                     |                   | Troops              |                      |                 |          |           |          |    |  |  |
|                                                                 | Cavalry                 | Heavily<br>Armoured | Elite<br>Superior | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 22<br>19 | 4–6       | 0–6      |    |  |  |
| Qapu Khalqi sipahis                                             | Cavalry                 | Armoured            | Elite             | Bow                 |                      | Swordsmen       | 19       | 4–6       | 0-       |    |  |  |
|                                                                 | Cavany                  | Timoured            | Superior          | DOW                 |                      | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4-0       | 12       |    |  |  |
|                                                                 |                         |                     | Superior          |                     |                      |                 | 16       | No.       |          | Ī  |  |  |
|                                                                 | Cavalry                 | Armoured            | Average           | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6       | ELD.     |    |  |  |
| Timariot sipahis                                                |                         |                     | Poor              |                     |                      | SE V 5 2 78     | 9        |           | 4-       | -3 |  |  |
|                                                                 | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured          | Average<br>Poor   | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6       |          |    |  |  |
| Akincis                                                         | Light Horse             | Unarmoured          | Average           | Bow                 | _                    | _               | 7        | 4–6       | 4-       | -3 |  |  |
|                                                                 | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured          | Superior          | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 9        |           |          |    |  |  |
| Janissaries                                                     | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured          | Superior          | Arquebus            | -                    | Swordsmen       | 10       | 6–8       | 6-       | -1 |  |  |
|                                                                 | Medium Average 5        |                     |                   |                     |                      |                 |          |           |          |    |  |  |
| Azap archers                                                    | Foot                    | Unarmoured          | Poor              | Bow                 | -                    | -               | 3        | 6–8       | 6–1      |    |  |  |
| Artillery                                                       | Heavy<br>Artillery      |                     | Average           | Heavy<br>Artillery  |                      | -               | 25       | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-       |    |  |  |
| runery                                                          | Medium<br>Artillery     | -                   | Average           | Medium<br>Artillery | -                    | -               | 20       | 2, 3 or 4 | 2        |    |  |  |
|                                                                 |                         |                     |                   | al Troops           |                      |                 |          |           |          |    |  |  |
| Djanbazan                                                       | Light Horse             | Unarmoured          | Superior          | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6       |          |    |  |  |
| Delis                                                           | Light Horse             | Unarmoured          | Superior          | _                   | Light<br>Lancers     | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4–6       | 0–8      |    |  |  |
| Other Balkan cavalry                                            |                         | Unarmoured          | Average           | -                   | Light<br>Lancers     | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6       |          |    |  |  |
| Turcomans or                                                    | Light Horse             | Unarmoured          | Average           | Bow                 | -                    | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6       |          | l  |  |  |
| Crimean Tatars                                                  | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured          | Average           | Bow                 |                      | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6       |          |    |  |  |
| D. 1                                                            | Light Horse             | Unarmoured          | Average           | 1                   | Light<br>Lancers     | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6       | 0-<br>12 |    |  |  |
| Bedouin                                                         | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured          | Average           | -                   | Light<br>Lancers     | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6       |          |    |  |  |
| Kurds                                                           | Cavalry                 | Armoured            | Average           | <u> </u>            | Light<br>Lancers     | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4–6       | 3        |    |  |  |
| Janissary<br>sharpshooters                                      | Light Foot              | Unarmoured          | Superior          | Musket              | -                    | -               | 10       | 4         | 0-       | _  |  |  |
| Azap arquebusiers                                               | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured          | Average<br>Poor   | Arquebus            |                      | -               | 6        | 4–6       | 0-       |    |  |  |
| Poorly-equipped levies                                          |                         | Unarmoured          |                   | -                   | 60 <del>-</del> 3    | _               | 2        | 10–12     | 0-1      |    |  |  |
| Balkan voynuks                                                  | Heavy Foot              | Armoured            | Average           | <u>-</u>            | Heavy<br>Weapon      | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 6         | 0-       |    |  |  |
| Wagons, ditches,<br>stakes, chained guns<br>and tethered camels | Field<br>Fortifications | -                   |                   |                     |                      | -               | 3        | -         | 0-       | -2 |  |  |
| Fortified camp                                                  |                         |                     |                   |                     |                      |                 | 24       |           | 0-       |    |  |  |
|                                                                 |                         |                     | A1                | llies               |                      |                 |          |           |          |    |  |  |

#### HUNGARIAN

|                      | EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH ALLIES  Allied Commander Field Commander/Troop Commander 40/25 1 |            |           |           |                  |                 |          |        |       |  |  |  |  |
|----------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|-------|--|--|--|--|
| Allied Commander     |                                                                                        | Field Con  | nmander/T | roop Comn | nander           |                 | 40/25    | 1      |       |  |  |  |  |
|                      |                                                                                        | Troop Type |           |           | Capabiliti       | es              | Points   | Bases  | Total |  |  |  |  |
| Troop name           | Туре                                                                                   | Armour     | Quality   | Shooting  | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base | per BG | bases |  |  |  |  |
|                      |                                                                                        |            | Superior  |           |                  |                 | 16       |        |       |  |  |  |  |
|                      | Cavalry                                                                                | Armoured   | Average   | Bow       | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4-6    |       |  |  |  |  |
| Timariot sipahis     |                                                                                        |            | Poor      |           |                  |                 | 9        |        | 4–12  |  |  |  |  |
|                      | Cavalry                                                                                | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow       |                  | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4-6    |       |  |  |  |  |
|                      | Cavany                                                                                 | Charmoured | Poor      | Dow       |                  | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4-0    |       |  |  |  |  |
| Akincis              | Light Horse                                                                            | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow       | -                | - TE            | 7        | 4-6    | 4–12  |  |  |  |  |
| Janissaries          | Medium<br>Foot                                                                         | Unarmoured | Superior  | Bow       | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 6–8    | 0–12  |  |  |  |  |
| Jamssaries           | Medium<br>Foot                                                                         | Unarmoured | Superior  | Arquebus  | Arquebus –       |                 | 10       | 0-8    | 0-12  |  |  |  |  |
| Azap archers         | Medium                                                                                 | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow       |                  |                 | 5        | 6      | 0-6   |  |  |  |  |
| Azap archers         | Foot                                                                                   | Unarmoured | Poor      | DOW       |                  | CONTROL OF      | 3        | 0      | 0-6   |  |  |  |  |
| Djanbazan            | Light Horse                                                                            | Unarmoured | Superior  | Bow       | <u> </u>         | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4      |       |  |  |  |  |
| Delis                | Light Horse                                                                            | Unarmoured | Superior  | -         | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4      | 0–4   |  |  |  |  |
| Other Balkan cavalry | Light Horse                                                                            | Unarmoured | Average   | <u>-</u>  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4      |       |  |  |  |  |

## HUNGARIAN







his list covers the armies of Hungary and Bohemia from 1494 to 1526.

After the death of Matthias Corvinus in 1490, the new King of Hungary and Bohemia, Vladislav II, tried to disband the infamous Black Army. The Black Army refused and had to be destroyed, causing much military and economic damage in the process. Given that his realm was already in dire financial straits owing to the costs of maintaining the Black Army during the reign of Matthias, Vladislav II found himself in a very difficult position, and was forced to largely rely on the nobles and the cities to enforce his rule and protect his realm. These used this situation to render themselves largely independent of the King or to gain far-reaching privileges in influencing all royal decisions (like the Vladislav municipal constitution). The nobles also misused their new liberty and powers to increase their hold upon their subjects. In other words, they curtailed and restricted the age-old rights of their peasantry. Combined with the burden of frequent Ottoman raids, this led to the Hungarian Peasant revolt lead by György Dózsa. (See Field of Glory: Renaissance Companion 2: *Trade and Treachery*.)

Despite all this, and near constant pressure from the Ottomans, Vladislav's reign was comparatively stable. Yet his relative weakness meant that the army suffered from neglect, as neither the nobles nor the cities were interested in spending money on it, and the King lacked the power (and money) to do anything. This happened despite the constant threat from the Ottomans, as almost everyone adopted a policy of "someone really ought to do something about

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN

COLONIAL WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN

MAMITIV

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH

EARLY LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIE:

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

TURKISH

SWEDISH

USING THE LISTS





King Louis II at the Battle of Mohacs

those Turks" – meaning "someone else". Given that situation, the very survival of Hungary for as long as it did was due to the occasional heroic actions of a few, and because the Ottomans were largely preoccupied on other fronts.

Vladislav died in 1515 and was succeeded by his ten-year-old son Louis II. When the inevitable Turkish invasion finally materialized, the boy-King found it impossible to put an effective army into the field before the Ottomans captured Nándorfehérvár (modern Beograd/Belgrade). When the army had finally assembled, it turned out to be ill-equipped, ill-disciplined and badly led, so disbanded itself before even attempting to recapture the city.

In 1526, when another large scale Ottoman invasion descended upon Hungary, Louis, aided by his wife, at least managed to assemble an army in time to meet the invaders, resulting in the disastrous battle of Mohács. The Hungarian army was all but obliterated and Louis drowned while trying to escape.

After Mohács and the death of Louis II, Hungary ceased to exist as an independent country, being split up between the Habsburgs and the Ottomans, not to regain its independence until the 20th century.

### **TROOP NOTES**

Hungarian armies of the time tended to be small, engaging mostly in a raiding, counter-raiding and border skirmishes with the Ottomans. When large armies were required, the Hungarians usually had to hire numerous mercenaries to make up numbers, as the availability of trained local troops was limited and most of those could not be called upon for campaigns, given that they usually garrisoned vital fortresses along the border.

There was little innovation in the Hungarian army of this period. What little did occur was usually introduced via Germany/Bohemia – such as the use of pikes and massed arquebus-armed infantry.

The rich Szekler nobles, who had provided the armoured Szekler cavalry earlier, had largely by now adopted full plate armour and acted as other gendarmes. While they continued to carry a bow it is unlikely that their



#### HUNGARIAN



Moldavian light cavalryman, Transylvanian halberdier, and Hungarian handgunner, c. 1500, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 195: Hungary and the fall of Eastern Europe 1000–1568.

Accordingly we have subsumed them into the rest of the nobles. If you wish to depict them, use some slightly "rustic" knight miniatures and attach a bow case to the horse.

By law Szeklers were only required to provide cavalry, but some armies consisting of mainly Szekler forces brought small numbers of infantry as well, who proved just as fierce as their mounted compatriots.

Field fortifications can be the usual barricades, abatis and ramparts but could also be wagon laagers, although it seems that by the time of Mohács no Hungarian commander knew how to draw one up.



Hungarian Nobles

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIA COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND

IAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU

ANATOLIAN

ATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY

LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL

POLISH-LITHUANIAN

LATER OTTOMA TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH



|                                   | HU                   | NGARIAN STARTER ARMY                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                | 1                    | Field Commander                                                                                                        |
| Sub-commanders                    | 2                    | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                    |
| Nobles                            | 1 BG                 | 4 bases of Nobles: Average, Armoured Cavaliers – Light Lancers, Swordsmen                                              |
| Szeklers                          | 2 BGs                | Each comprising 4 bases of Szeklers: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow*, Light Lancers, Swordsmen                       |
| Hussars                           | 2 BGs                | Each comprising 4 bases of Hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                                   |
| Hussars                           | 1 BG                 | 4 bases of Hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow                                                              |
| City militia                      | 1 BG                 | 10 bases of City militia: Average, Unarmoured Heavy Foot – Pike                                                        |
| Militia or mercenary crossbowmen  | 1 BG                 | 6 bases of Militia or mercenary crossbowmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot –<br>Crossbow                              |
| Militia or mercenary arquebusiers | 1 BG                 | 6 bases of Militia or mercenary arquebusiers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                                |
| Landsknechts                      | 1 GBG                | 14 bases of Landsknechts: 12 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 2<br>Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon |
| Camp                              | 1                    | Unfortified camp                                                                                                       |
| Total                             | 11 BG<br>equivalents | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 36 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                    |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Nobles.
- The number of German mercenary men-at-

arms bases cannot exceed those of poorlyequipped German mercenary men-at-arms.

- Szekler foot can only be used if no other infantry is present and the maximum number of Szekler cavalry is used.
- Landsknecht arquebusiers can only be used if at least two Landsknecht Heavy Foot battle groups are present.

|                |             | H                 | UNGA        | RIAN          |                  |                 |          |       |          |                   |
|----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|----------|-------------------|
|                |             |                   |             | ricultural, H |                  |                 |          |       |          |                   |
| C-in-C         | Great (     | Commander/F       |             |               | op Comm          | ander           | 80/50/35 | 71035 | 1        | B                 |
| Sub-commanders |             |                   | Field Com   |               |                  |                 | 50       |       | -2       |                   |
| oub commanders |             |                   | roop Com    |               |                  |                 | 35       | 0     | -3       |                   |
|                |             | Troop Type        | Distance of |               | Capabilitie      |                 | Points   | Bases | To       | tal               |
| Troop name     | Туре        | Armour            | Quality     | Shooting      | Impact           | Close<br>Combat | per base |       | bas      |                   |
|                |             |                   | Core Tro    | ops           |                  |                 |          |       |          |                   |
|                | Gendarmes   | Fully<br>Armoured | Superior    |               | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21       | 4–6   | 0–8      |                   |
| Nobles         | Gendarmes   | Fully<br>Armoured | Average     | _             | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 15       | 4–6   | 4–       | 4 <del>-</del> 16 |
|                | Cavaliers   | Armoured          | Average     | -             | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 14       | 4–6   | 12       |                   |
|                | Light Horse | Unarmoured        | Average     | Bow           | -                | -               | 7        | 4–6   | 0–<br>12 |                   |
| 11             | Light Horse | Unarmoured        | Average     | Bow           | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6   | 8–<br>30 | 8-                |
| Hussars        | Cavalry     | Unarmoured        | Average     | Bow           |                  | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6   | 30       | 30                |
|                | Cavalry     | Armoured          | Average     | Bow           | - 15             | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6   |          |                   |
|                | Cavalry     | Armoured          | Average     | Bow*          | Light<br>Lance   | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6   | 0–8      |                   |



### HUNGARIAN

|                               |                 |                             |                        | Optional 7          | roops               |                  |                                         |         |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------------|---------|-----------------|-----------------|-----|------|-----------|------------|------------|---------|----------|---|--|---|-----|--|---|
|                               |                 |                             | Armoured               | Average             | -                   | Spearmen         | Spearmen                                | 5       | 6–8             | 0–8             |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| City militia                  |                 | Heavy Foot                  | Unarmoured             | Average<br>Poor     | -                   | Spearmen         | Spearmen                                | 4 2     | 6–10            | 0-<br>16        | C   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| City militia                  | Only after 1512 | Heavy Foot                  | Armoured<br>Unarmoured | Average             | _                   | Pike             | Pike                                    | 6       | 8–12            | 0-<br>12        | 1   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| N / T-1                       |                 | Medium<br>Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average             | Crossbow            | _                | _                                       | 4 2     | 6–8             |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Militia or mei<br>crossbowmen | rcenary         | Light Foot                  | Unarmoured             | Poor<br>Average     | Crossbow            |                  | <u>-</u>                                | 4       | 6–8             | 0-<br>16        | (   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Militia or                    |                 | Light Foot                  | Unarmoured             | Poor<br>Average     | Arquebus            |                  | _                                       | 2       | 6               |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| mercenary<br>arquebusiers     | Only after 1515 | Medium<br>Foot              | Unarmoured             |                     | Arquebus            | _                | _                                       | 6       | 6               | 0–6             |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| German merc                   | enary men-      | Horse                       | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Average             | _                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen                               | 12      | 4–6             | 0-8             |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Poorly-equipp                 |                 | Horse                       | Armoured               | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen                               | 10      | 4–6             | 0-              | (   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| mercenary men-at-arms         |                 | Horse                       | Armoured               | Average             | _                   | -                | Swordsmen                               | 9       | 4-6             | 16              | 1   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | 1 25                        | Armoured               | Superior            | = -                 | Pike             | Pike                                    | 9       | 8–16            | 10              | T   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Heavy Foot                  | Armoured               | Superior            | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon                         | 9       | 0–2             | 10–<br>16       |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             | Unarmoured             | Superior            |                     | Pike             | Pike                                    | 8       | 8-16            | 10              |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               | Only from 1514  | Only from                   | Only from              | Only from           | Heavy Foot          | Unarmoured       |                                         |         | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8   | 0-2  | 10–<br>16 |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             |                        |                     |                     | Armoured         | Average                                 | 2       | Pike            | Pike            | 6   | 8–16 | 10-       |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Heavy Foot                  | Armoured               | Average             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon                         | 6       | 0–2             | 16              |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             | Unarmoured             | Average             | <del>-</del> /      | Pike             | Pike                                    | 5       | 8-16            | 10-             |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Heavy Foot                  | Unarmoured             | Average             | _                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon                         | 5       | 0–2             | 16              |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Landsknecht                   |                 |                             |                        |                     |                     |                  |                                         |         |                 |                 |     |      |           | Light Foot | Unarmoured | Average | Arquebus | · |  | 6 | 4–6 |  | - |
| arquebusiers                  |                 | Medium<br>Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -                                       | 6       | 6–8             | 0-              |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Light Horse                 | Unarmoured             | Superior<br>Average | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen                               | 12<br>9 | 4–6             |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             | Unarmoured             | Superior            |                     | Light<br>Lancers |                                         | 13      |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | 0 1                         | Unarmoured             | Average             | D *                 |                  | 0 1                                     | 10      | 1.              |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| C 11 1                        |                 | Cavalry                     | Armoured               | Superior            | Bow*                |                  | Swordsmen                               | 16      | 4–6             | 0               | 1   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Szekler cavalr                | y               |                             | Armoured               | Average             |                     |                  |                                         | 12      | -               | 0-              | . 1 |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             | Unarmoured             | Superior            |                     |                  |                                         | 13      |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Cavalry                     | Unarmoured             | Average             | Bow                 |                  | Swordsmen                               | 10      | 4-6             |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Cavany                      | Armoured               | Superior            | Dow                 |                  | OWOIGSIIICII                            | 16      | 10              |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 |                             | Armoured               | Average             |                     |                  |                                         | 12      |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Light Foot                  |                        | Superior            | Bow                 |                  |                                         | 8       |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Light 1 oot                 | Unarmoured             | Average             | DOW                 |                  |                                         | 5       |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Szekler foot                  |                 | Medium                      | Unarmoured             | Superior            | Bow                 |                  |                                         | 8       | 6–8             | 0-              | -1  |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| 0201201 1000                  |                 | Foot                        | O Harring direct       | Average             | 2011                |                  |                                         | 5       |                 |                 | Ī   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Medium                      | Unarmoured             | Superior            | Bow                 |                  | Swordsmen                               | 9       |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
|                               |                 | Foot                        |                        | Average             |                     |                  |                                         | 6       |                 |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Light guns                    |                 | Light<br>Artillery          | = 1                    | Average             | Light<br>Artillery  | -                | =                                       | 12      | 2               | 0-2             |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Field guns                    |                 | Medium<br>Artillery         | -                      | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -                                       | 20      | 2, 3 or         | 0-6             | C   |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Heavy field gu                |                 | Heavy<br>Artillery<br>Field |                        | Average             | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                | -                                       | 25      | 4               |                 |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Field fortifica               |                 | Field<br>Fortifications     |                        | <u>-</u>            | -                   | -                |                                         | 3       | i i             | 0-              |     |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |
| Fortified cam                 | D               | Manage Bassing              |                        | F-12-7-1            |                     | Control of       | 100000000000000000000000000000000000000 | 24      | Mr. Vaga        | 0-              | -1  |      |           |            |            |         |          |   |  |   |     |  |   |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIA COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND

MAMITIE

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

'ATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION

STATES

JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL

EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISI

OSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

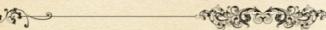
POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

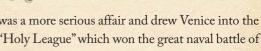
LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH



# EARLY VENETIAN COLONIAL





his list covers the armies of the Venetian Republic in their overseas possession (da Mar) from 1494 to 1617. These territories stretched from the top of the Adriatic Sea, along the Dalmatian coast, to a number of islands off Greece and then to the major possessions of Crete and Cyprus in the eastern Mediterranean.

The main enemy, indeed usually the only enemy that threatened these possessions, was the Ottoman Empire, which could, if it so wished, bring to bear overwhelming military resources against the Republic. As a result of this, Venetian possessions were mainly fortified towns and cities, invariably with harbours. Crete and Cyprus were partial exceptions to this, but even for these the Venetians planned to defend them from their fortifications rather than meet a major Turkish invasion in the field.

Whilst Ottoman raiding was a perennial problem, especially in Dalmatia, which had land borders with the Ottoman Empire, there were only two real wars between Venice and the Turks in the period covered by this list. The first, 1537-1540, was a naval affair which achieved little for either side, although by losing little Venice could probably claim to have achieved her objectives. The second war, the War of Cyprus 1570-1573, was a more serious affair and drew Venice into the "Holy League" which won the great naval battle of Lepanto in 1571. Despite this, the Turks captured Cyprus from the Venetians and peace was agreed in 1573, much to the disgust of the other members of the Holy League.

#### TROOP NOTES

The mainstay of the armies of Venice defending her overseas territories were the (in)famous Albanian stradiots, recruited from Venetian possessions in Dalmatia. These were supplemented by Croatians, known as "crovati". These appear to have been armed, and to have fought, in much the same way as the stradiots, so we make no distinction between them in this list.

Fully-equipped men-at-arms, the elmeti, were rare in overseas armies, although they were desired. Instead, less fully equipped "cavalleria leggiera" who lacked horse armour and wore less complete harness were the main heavy cavalry element of the armies.

Scapoli were galley crew who sometimes fought on land in support of the stradiots and militia. They were armed with a mixture of close combat weaponry, mainly swords, which we classify as Swordsmen capability.



#### EARLY VENETIAN COLONIAL

| EARLY VI                                | ENETIA | N COLONIAL STARTER ARMY (1601–1617)                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------|--------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                      | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                  |
| Sub-commanders                          | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                              |
| Elmeti and cavalleria leggier           | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Elmeti and cavalleria leggiera: Average, Heavily Armoured Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers, Swordsmen        |
| Elmeti and cavalleria leggier           | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Elmeti and cavalleria leggiera: Average, Armoured Horse – Light<br>Lancers, Pistol                    |
| Stradiots and crovati                   | 4 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Stradiots and crovati: Average, Unarmoured Light<br>Horse – Light Lancers, Swordsmen  |
| Mounted arquebusiers                    | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Mounted arquebusiers: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Carbine                                       |
| Mercenary and select militia missilemen | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Mercenary and select militia missilemen: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus   |
| Mercenary and select militia missilemen | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Mercenary and select militia missilemen: Average,<br>Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus |
| Militia                                 | 1 BG   | 10 bases of Militia: Poor, Unarmoured Heavy Foot – Pike                                                          |
| Artillery                               | 1 BG   | 2 bases of Artillery: Average, Heavy Artillery – Heavy Artillery                                                 |
| Camp                                    | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                 |
| Total                                   | 13 BGs | Camp, 28 mounted bases, 36 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                              |

### BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Elmeti or Cavallieria Leggiera.
- Armies must contain more Stradiot and Crovati battle groups than the total number of all other mounted battle groups.



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK
AQ QOYUNLU
TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES
TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN

LARLI
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST
JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIAN
EARLY IMPERIAL
AUSTRIAN

VASA SWED COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH
EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 <del>-</del> USING THE LISTS



|                         |                     | E                       | ARLY VE                |             |                     |                   | L                                       |          |           |                |  |
|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------|---------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------|-----------|----------------|--|
| 0:0                     |                     | 0.0                     |                        |             | s: Agricultu        |                   | 1                                       | 00/50/25 |           | 1              |  |
| C-in-C                  |                     | Great C                 | ommander/Fi            |             |                     | oop Comm          | ander                                   | 80/50/35 |           | 1              |  |
| Sub-comma               | inders              |                         |                        | ield Com    |                     |                   |                                         | 50       |           | -2             |  |
|                         |                     | 700                     |                        | roop Con    |                     | 0 1.11.           |                                         | 35       |           | -3             |  |
| Troop name              |                     |                         | roop Type              | 0 1         |                     | Capabilitie       |                                         | Points   | Bases     | Total          |  |
|                         |                     | Type                    | Armour                 |             | Shooting            | Impact            | Melee                                   | per base | per BG    | bases          |  |
|                         |                     |                         | TT -1                  | Core T      | roops               | TT                |                                         |          |           |                |  |
| Elmeti and cavallieria  | Any date            | Gendarmes               | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Average     | -                   | Heavy<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen                               | 15       | 4–6       | 4–16           |  |
| leggier                 | Only from 1601      | Horse                   | Armoured               | Average     | -                   | Light<br>Lancers  | Pistol                                  | 10       | 4–6       |                |  |
| Stradiots an            | d crovati           | Light Horse             |                        | Average     | -                   | Light<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen                               |          | 4–6       | 8–32           |  |
|                         |                     | Light Horse             | Armoured               | Average     | Crossbow            | _                 | _                                       | 7        | 4–6       | 4–12<br>before |  |
| Mounted cr              | Mounted crossbowmen |                         | Unarmoured             |             |                     |                   |                                         | 5        |           | 1518,          |  |
| Wiodifica Crossbownien  |                     | Cavalry                 | Armoured<br>Unarmoured | Average     | Crossbow            | _                 | -                                       | 8        | 4–6       | 0–6 from       |  |
|                         |                     |                         |                        |             | 0 1                 |                   |                                         |          | ( 0       | 1550           |  |
|                         |                     | Medium Foot             |                        |             |                     | -                 |                                         | 4        | 6-8       | 0-             |  |
| Mercenary 1530          |                     | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             |             |                     | -                 | _                                       | 4        | 6–8       | 24             |  |
| Mercenary<br>and select | 1550                | Medium Foot             |                        |             |                     | -                 | =                                       | 6        | 6–8       | 0- 24 6-       |  |
| militia                 |                     | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average     | Arquebus            | -                 |                                         | 6        | 6–8       | 10             |  |
| missilemen              | Only from           | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average     | Arquebus            | -                 | -                                       | 6        | 6–8       | 6- 36          |  |
|                         | 1530                | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average     | •                   | -                 | -                                       | 6        | 6–8       | 0-<br>16       |  |
|                         |                     | Heavy<br>Artillery      | -                      | Average     | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                 | -                                       | 25       | 2, 3 or 4 |                |  |
| Artillery               |                     | Medium<br>Artillery     |                        | Average     | Medium<br>Artillery | -                 | -                                       | 20       | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-4            |  |
|                         |                     | Light<br>Artillery      |                        | Average     | Light<br>Artillery  | -                 | -                                       | 12       | 2, 3 or 4 |                |  |
|                         |                     |                         |                        | Optiona     | Troops              |                   |                                         |          |           |                |  |
| Scapoli                 |                     | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average     | -                   | -                 | Swordsmen                               |          | 6–8       | 0–8            |  |
| Mounted ar              | quebusiers          | Light Horse             |                        |             | Carbine             | <u> </u>          | -                                       | 7        | 4–6       | 0–6            |  |
| Greek arche             |                     | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average     | Bow                 | -                 | -                                       | 5        | 6–8       | 0-12           |  |
| Greek arche             | :15                 | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average     | Bow                 | -                 | <u>-</u>                                | 5        | 6-8       | 0-12           |  |
| Cappelleti              | Only from           | Horse                   | Armoured               | Average     |                     | Light<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen                               | 10       | 4–6       | 0–6            |  |
|                         | 1551                | Horse                   | Armoured               | Average     | Carbine             | -4 <u>-</u> 2 - 1 | Pistol                                  | 11       | 4–6       |                |  |
|                         | Only before 1518    | Heavy Foot              | Armoured               | Poor        | -                   | Spearmen          | Spearmen                                | 3        | 6–8       | 0–16           |  |
|                         | Only from<br>1518   | Heavy Foot              | Unarmoured             | Poor        | -                   | Pike              | Pike                                    | 3        | 8–12      | 0–16           |  |
|                         |                     | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Poor        | Bow                 | _                 |                                         | 3        | 6–8       | 0.2:           |  |
|                         | 0.4.                | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             |             | Bow                 | -                 | 1 1 - 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | 3        | 6–8       | 0–24           |  |
| Militia                 | Only before         | Medium Foot             |                        |             | Crossbow            |                   |                                         | 2        | 6–8       | 0-24           |  |
|                         | 1518                | Medium Foot             |                        |             | Arquebus            | -                 | -                                       | 4        | 6–8       | 5 - 5 3 3      |  |
|                         |                     |                         | Unarmoured             |             | Arquebus            | -                 | -                                       | 4        | 6–8       | 0–24           |  |
|                         | Only from           | Medium Foot             |                        | -17/        | Arquebus            | 0 -               | -                                       | 4        | 6–8       | 0-<br>64 0-    |  |
|                         | 1518                | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Poor        | Arquebus            | <u>-</u>          | -                                       | 4        | 6-8       | 0- 7:<br>12    |  |
| Ditch and b             | ank                 | Field<br>Fortifications |                        | <del></del> | -                   |                   |                                         | 3        |           | 0-24           |  |
| Fortified car           | mp                  | ROTE AND LO             |                        | Maria Sa    |                     |                   |                                         | 24       | 2000      | 0-1            |  |

# WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND TRANSYLVANIAN

THE COOKER



his covers the armies of these three states, covering the area that is now Romania, which spent most of the period as vassals of the Ottoman Empire. Wallachia was such a vassal for the whole of the period, whilst Moldavia was initially independent, but succumbed to vassal status in 1504. Transylvania was initially

630

part of Hungary, but, following the Ottoman conquest of the majority of Hungary in the aftermath of Mohács in 1626, the Ottomans split it off as a semiindependent vassal.

Most military activity above the level of raiding was in conjunction with the Ottomans, or in occasional

> rebellion against them. The sometimes substantial contingents provided for the

Standard Bearer

Ottomans were on occasion sent on wide-ranging independent actions to distract the enemy, draw off troops and cause widespread devastation.

The list covers Wallachian and Moldavian armies from 1494 to 1698, and Transylvanian armies from 1494 until the eve of the Thirty Years' War.

### **TROOP NOTES**

Haiduks were border settlers and highly skilled at guerrilla-type warfare, and would be adopted by the Poles. Whilst primarily shooters, they were willing to fight in hand-to-hand combat with swords and axes if necessary. Thus we give them Swordsmen melee capability in addition to their shooting capability.

Transylvanian Commander

| TRA                | NSYLV | ANIAN STARTER ARMY (FROM 1600)                                                               |
|--------------------|-------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief | 1     | Field Commander                                                                              |
| Sub-commanders     | 2     | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                          |
| Boyars             | 1 BG  | 4 bases of Boyars: Superior, Heavily Armoured Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers,<br>Swordsmen        |
| Veteran hussars    | 2 BGs | Each comprising 4 bases of Veteran hussars: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen      |
| Viteji             | 1 BG  | 4 bases of Viteji: Average, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                |
| Hussars            | 2 BGs | Each comprising 4 bases of Hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen         |
| Haiduks            | 1 BG  | 6 bases of Haiduks: Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus,<br>Swordsmen                |
| Haiduks            | 2 BGs | Each comprising 6 bases of Haiduks: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot –<br>Arquebus, Swordsmen |
| Camp               | 1     | Unfortified camp                                                                             |
| Total              | 9 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 18 foot bases, 3 commanders                                          |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN

TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK AQ QOYUNLU

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDIS COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN ANI GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TÜRKISH EARLY GUSTAVA



# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Boyars.
- Battle groups designated as "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.

|                          | WALL.                      | ACHIAN,                 |                        |           |                     |                  | YLVANI          | IAN      |        |          |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-----------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|----------|
|                          |                            |                         | ory Types: Ag          |           |                     |                  | 1               | 00/50/05 |        |          |
| C-in-C                   |                            | Great Co                | mmander/Fie            |           |                     | op Com           | mander          | 80/50/35 | 1      |          |
| Sub-command              | ders                       |                         |                        | eld Comm  |                     |                  |                 | 50       | 0-     | _        |
|                          |                            |                         |                        | op Com    |                     |                  |                 | 35       | 0-     | -3       |
| Troop name               |                            | 1 /1                    |                        |           |                     |                  |                 | Points   | Bases  | Tota     |
| Troop name               |                            | Type                    | Armour                 |           | Shooting            | Impact           | Melee           | per base | per BG | base     |
|                          |                            |                         |                        | ore Troop | os                  |                  |                 |          |        |          |
| Boyars                   |                            | Gendarmes               | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Superior  | -                   | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21       | 4–6    | 4–1      |
| Viteji                   |                            | Cavalry                 | Armoured Unarmoured    | Average   | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen       | 12<br>10 | 4–6    | 4–1      |
|                          |                            | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       |        | 8-       |
| Hussars                  |                            | Light Horse             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6    | 60       |
|                          |                            | Light Horse             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow                 | -                | -               | 7        | 4–6    | 0-<br>12 |
| Veteran hussa            | re                         | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured<br>Armoured | Superior  | Bow                 | _                | Swordsmen       | 13<br>16 | 4-6    | 0-       |
| veteran nussan           |                            | Light Horse             | Unarmoured             | Superior  | Bow                 | _                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 1.0    |          |
|                          | Only before                | Medium Foot             |                        | 1         | Bow                 | _                | -               | 5        | 6-8    | 6- 48    |
| Archers                  | 1600                       | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow                 | -                | -               | 5        | 6–8    | 0-<br>24 |
|                          |                            |                         | Opt                    | ional Tro | ops                 |                  |                 |          |        |          |
| Voynuks                  | Only before 1600           | Heavy Foot              | Armoured               | Average   | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 6–8    | 0-       |
|                          | 0.1                        | Light Foot              | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 6        | 6–8    | 0-<br>18 |
| Haiduks                  | Only<br>Transylvanian      | SERVICE                 |                        | Superior  |                     |                  |                 | 9        |        | 0-6      |
| Tarduks                  | from 1550                  |                         |                        | Superior  |                     |                  |                 | 10       |        |          |
|                          |                            | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus            |                  | Swordsmen       | 7        | 6–8    | 0-<br>12 |
| Peasants                 |                            | Mob                     | Unarmoured             | Poor      | -                   | -                | - <del>-</del>  | 2        | 8–12   | 0-1      |
| Mercenary arc            |                            | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus            | <u>-</u> 2       | <u>-</u>        | 6        | 6–8    | 0-       |
| Mercenary<br>crossbowmen | Only before 1600           | Medium Foot             |                        | Average   | Crossbow            | -                | _               | 4        | 6–8    | 0-       |
| Mercenary<br>cuirassiers |                            | Horse                   | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Average   | 100                 | Pistol           | Pistol          | 12       | 4      | 0-       |
| Mercenary<br>bandellier  | Only                       | Horse                   | Armoured               | Average   | Carbine             |                  | Pistol          | 11       | 4      | 0-       |
| reiters                  | Transylvanian<br>from 1600 | 110186                  | Unarmoured             | Twerage   | Carbine             |                  | r istoi         | 9        | 4      | 0-       |
| Mercenary                | 110111 1000                | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus            |                  |                 | 7        | 6 9    |          |
| infantry                 |                            | Heavy Foot              | Armoured               | Average   | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 3 (LT) | 0-1      |
| Bombards or f            | field guns                 | Medium<br>Artillery     | -                      | Average   | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -               | 20       | 2      | 0-       |
| Ditch and ban            | k fortifications           | Field<br>Fortifications | <u>-</u>               | -         | -                   | -                | -               | 3        | -      | 0-2      |
| Fortified camp           |                            |                         |                        |           |                     |                  |                 | 24       |        | 0-       |

#### Allies

Polish allies (Only Moldavians before 1576) – Early Polish

Crimean Tatar allies (Only Moldavians) - Tatar

Ottoman Turkish allies - Early Ottoman Turkish (Before 1596) or Later Ottoman Turkish (From 1596)

|             | WALLACI                    | HIAN, MO       | OLDAVI <i>i</i>     | AN OR     | TRAN     | SYLV.            | ANIAN A   | ALLIE    | S      |          |     |
|-------------|----------------------------|----------------|---------------------|-----------|----------|------------------|-----------|----------|--------|----------|-----|
| Allied Comm | ander                      |                | Field Comm          | nander/Tr | oop Comn | nander           |           | 40/25    | 1      |          |     |
| Troop name  |                            | Troop Type     |                     |           | (        | Capabilit        | ries      | Points   | Bases  | То       | tal |
| 1100p Haine |                            | Type           | Armour              | Quality   | Shooting | Impact           | Melee     | per base | per BG | bas      | ses |
| Boyars      | Boyars                     |                | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior  | -        | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 21       | 4      | 0-       | -4  |
| Viteji      |                            | Cavalry        | Armoured            | Average   | Bow      |                  | Swordsmen | 12       | 4      | 0-       | _1  |
|             |                            | Cavany         | Unarmoured          | Tiverage  | Dow      |                  | Owordsmen | 10       |        | 0-       | 7   |
|             |                            | Cavalry        | Unarmoured          | Average   | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen | 10       | 4-6    | 4-       |     |
| Hussars     |                            | Light Horse    | Unarmoured          | Average   | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen | 9        | 4 0    | 20       | 4-  |
|             |                            | Light Horse    | Unarmoured          | Average   | Bow      |                  |           | 7        | 4      | 0–4      | 20  |
| Archers     | Only before                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average   | Bow      | -                |           | 5        | 6–8    | 0-<br>16 | 0-  |
| THEIRIS     | 1600                       | Light Foot     | Unarmoured          | Average   | Bow      | -                |           | 5        | 6–8    | 0–8      | 16  |
|             | Only                       | Light Foot     | Unarmoured          | Average   | Arquebus | -                | - 89      | 6        | 6      |          |     |
| Haiduks     | Transylvanian<br>from 1550 | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average   | Arquebus | -                | Swordsmen | 7        | 6      | 0-       | -6  |

# **MAMLUK**



y the end of the 15th century, the Mamluk state was no longer a major player in the politics and warfare of the eastern Mediterranean. Although they retained extensive territorial possessions in Palestine and Syria, these were weakly held and when the Ottomans moved into the area in the wake of their defeat of the Safavid Persians at Chaldiran in 1514, it fell to the Turks as the result of a single battle in which the Mamluk Sultan was killed.

\$ 1830 m

Following the loss of their territory outside Egypt, the Mamluks were forced onto the defensive within their own borders, awaiting the inevitable Ottoman assault. This finally came in 1517 when the armies met at the Battle of Raydaniyah. In this decisive clash, the Mamluks had finally realised that

they needed to try to find an answer to the Ottoman advantage in modern firearms and artillery. However, they adopted a too-static defensive position and were unable to react when the Ottomans manoeuvred to avoid the artillery-filled

## Handgunner Battlegroup



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN

WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

EMIRATE fatar

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY POLISH
EARLY

LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH

SWEDISH
APPENDIX 1 -

USING THE LISTS



redoubts the Mamluks had constructed. The ensuing battle was hard fought, but it ended in Mamluk defeat and the end of their state.

This list covers Mamluk armies from 1494 to 1517.

#### **TROOP NOTES**

Mamluks were exhaustively trained slave soldiers of steppe origin. Halqa were mostly free-born cavalry, paid less than the mamluks, and of lower status. Devastating horse archery was central to Mamluk tactics, although they were also equipped with lance and mace, but some of the Syrian troops had reverted to lancer tactics. The usual deployment was Mamluk horse archers in the centre, with Turcomans on one wing and Bedouin on the other.

As with many other armies in the east based around the horse archer, the Mamluks were instinctively reluctant to adopt firearms or gunpowder artillery. It was only in their final, unsuccessful, campaign against the invading Ottomans that the Mamluks used artillery in the field, but this proved too late to save them.

|                                      |        | MAMLUK STARTER ARMY                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------|--------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 0 1 01 6                             |        |                                                                                                                |
| Commander-in-Chief                   | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                |
| Sub-commanders                       | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                            |
| Sultan's mamluks                     | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Sultan's mamluks: Elite, Heavily Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                  |
| Amirs' and previous sultans' mamluks | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Amirs' and previous sultans' mamluks: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen   |
| Amirs' and previous sultans' mamluks | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Amirs' and previous sultans' mamluks: Average,<br>Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Bedouin                              | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Bedouin: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Light Lancers,<br>Swordsmen                              |
| Turcomans                            | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Turcomans: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                                         |
| Foot Archers                         | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Foot Archers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Bow                                                  |
| Javelinmen                           | 1 BG   | 8 bases of Javelinmen: Average, Unarmoured Warriors – Light Spear                                              |
| Handgunners                          | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Handgunners: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                                              |
| Camp                                 | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                               |
| Total                                | 10 BGs | Camp, 28 mounted bases, 20 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                            |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Sultan's mamluks.
- Camel mounted guns do not disorder horsed troops.



#### MAMLUK



Mamluk troops, c.1515, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 259: The Mamluks 1250–1517.

|                     |             |            | MAN          | 1LUK         |                  |                 |          |       |       |     |
|---------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|--------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|-------|-----|
|                     |             | Те         | rritory Type | es: Agricult | ıral             |                 |          |       |       |     |
| C-in-C              | Great       | Commander/ | Field Comn   | nander/Tro   | op Comma         | nder            | 80/50/35 | 1     |       |     |
| Sub-commanders      | 78 1 3      |            | Field Comr   | nander       |                  |                 | 50       | 0–2   |       |     |
| Sub-commanders      |             | YEI I      | Troop Com    | mander       |                  |                 | 35       | 0–3   |       |     |
|                     |             | Troop Type |              |              | Capabiliti       | es              | Points   | Bases | To    | tal |
| Troop name          | Туре        | Armour     | Quality      | Shooting     | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base |       | bases |     |
|                     |             |            | Core'        | Troops       |                  |                 |          |       |       |     |
| Sultan's mamluks    | Cavalry     | Heavily    | Elite        | Bow          |                  | Swordsmen       | 22       | 4–6   | 0-6   |     |
|                     | Cavany      | Armoured   | Superior     | Dow          |                  | Swordsmen       | 19       |       | 0-0   | 0-  |
|                     | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior     | Bow          |                  | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4-6   | 0-    | 12  |
|                     | Cavany      | Timourca   | Average      | DOW          |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 7 0   | 12    |     |
| Amirs' and previous | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior     | Bow          |                  | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4-6   | 12_   | 36  |
| sultans' mamluks    | Cavany      | Timourca   | Average      | DOW          |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4.0   | 12–36 |     |
| Bedouin             | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Average      | <u></u>      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6   | 4–:   | 10  |
| Dedouin             | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average      | -            | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6   | 4     | 10  |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSVI WANIAN

MAMITIK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

TAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

ARLY POL

LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

NIGHTS OF ST

JOHN

EARLY IMPERIA AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

OSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH

SWEDISH
APPENDIX 1 -

USING THE LISTS

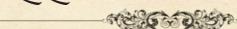


|                                                           |                         |            | Optiona   | al Troops           |                  |           |    |           |       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------|-----------|---------------------|------------------|-----------|----|-----------|-------|
| T                                                         | Light Horse             | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow                 | - ·              | Swordsmen | 9  | 4–6       | 0.12  |
| Turcomans                                                 | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen | 10 | 4–6       | 0–12  |
|                                                           | Medium Foot             | T I J      | Average   | Bow                 |                  |           | 5  | 6-8       |       |
| Foot archers                                              | iviedium root           | Unarmoured | Poor      | DOW                 |                  | 300       | 3  | 0-8       | 0-12  |
| root archers                                              | Light Foot              | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow                 |                  |           | 5  | 6-8       | 0-12  |
|                                                           | Light Foot              | Onarmoured | Poor      | DOW                 |                  |           | 3  | 0-8       |       |
| Javelinmen                                                | Warriors                | Unarmoured | Average   | _                   | Light<br>Spear   | -         | 4  | 6–8       | 0–12  |
|                                                           | Light Foot              | Unarmoured | Average   | Arquebus            | - 10             | -         | 6  | 4–6       |       |
| Handgunners                                               | Medium Foot             | Unarmoured | Average   | Arquebus            | -                | -         | 6  | 4-6       |       |
|                                                           | Cavalry                 | Armoured   | Average   | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen | 12 | 4–6       | Since |
| Syrian halqa                                              | Cavalry                 | Armoured   | Average   | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 11 | 4–6       | 0–12  |
|                                                           |                         |            | Special C | ampaigns            |                  |           |    |           |       |
| Only in 1517                                              |                         |            |           |                     |                  |           |    |           |       |
| No Turcomans or hal                                       | qa are allowed.         |            |           |                     |                  |           |    |           |       |
| Poor quality levies                                       | Mob                     | Unarmoured | Poor      | = =                 | -                | -         | 2  | 8–12      | 0-12  |
| Ships' guns and<br>bombards                               | Medium<br>Artillery     | -          | Average   | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -         | 20 | 2, 3 or 4 | 2–4   |
| Camel mounted light swivel guns                           | Light<br>Artillery      |            | Average   | Light<br>Artillery  | - 18             | -         | 12 | 2, 3 or 4 | 2–6   |
| Wagons, stone<br>redoubts or wooden<br>palisade and ditch | Field<br>Fortifications | -          | -         | -                   | -                | -         | 3  | _         | 0–18  |

|                     |             | M                               | [AMLU]     | K ALLII  | ES               |                 |          |        |       |
|---------------------|-------------|---------------------------------|------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|-------|
| Allied Commander    |             | Field Com                       | nmander/Tr | oop Comm | ander            |                 | 40/25    | 0/25 1 |       |
|                     |             | Troop Type                      |            |          | Capabilitie      | es              | Points   | Bases  | Total |
| Troop name          | Туре        | Armour                          | Quality    | Shooting | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base |        | bases |
| Sultan's mamluks    | Cavalry     | Armoured                        | Superior   | Bow      |                  | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4      | 0-4   |
| Sultairs maintuks   | Cavany      | Timoured                        | Average    | Dow      |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 7      | 0-4   |
| Amirs' and previous | Carralery   | Cavalry Armoured Superior Bow - |            |          | Swordsmen        | 16              | 4–6      | 4–12   |       |
| sultans' mamluks    | Cavany      | Aillioureu                      | Average    | Dow      |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 7 0    | 4-12  |
| Bedouin             | Light Horse | Unarmoured                      | Average    | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6    | 4–6   |
|                     | Cavalry     | Unarmoured                      | Average    | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6    | 4-0   |
| Turcomans           | Light Horse | Unarmoured                      | Average    | Bow      |                  | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4      | 0-4   |
| Turcomans           | Cavalry     | Unarmoured                      | Average    | Bow      | 10-8             | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4      | 0-4   |
|                     | Cavalry     | Armoured                        | Average    | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4      |       |
| Syrian halqa        | Cavalry     | Armoured                        | Average    | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4      | 0–4   |



# AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN





he Aq Qoyunlu (White Sheep Turcomans) were granted lands in eastern modern Turkey by Timur following his defeat of the Ottomans at Ankara in 1402. In 1467, under Uzun Hasan, they defeated the Qara Qoyunlu (Black

Pushan-dar Cavalry

\$ 130 m



Sheep Turcomans) and took over their territory. At their height, they ruled modern eastern Turkey, Armenia, Azerbaijan, northern Iraq and western Iran. In 1473, however, they were defeated by the Ottomans at Tercan, losing their territories in Turkey. After 1490 the dynasty collapsed into civil war. They were conquered by the Safavids by 1508.

This list covers Aq Qoyunlu (White Sheep) Turcoman armies from 1494 to 1508.

### **TROOP NOTES**

Pushan-dar were the best-equipped of the cavalry, with a significant proportion being equipped with horse armour. The Tirkash-band were similarly equipped, but with lighter armour for the riders and no horse armour.

| AQ                 | QOYU   | NLU TURCOMAN STARTER ARMY                                                                       |
|--------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                 |
| Sub-commanders     | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                             |
| Pushan-dar         | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Pushan-dar: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen              |
| Tirkash-band       | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Tirkash-band: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                            |
| Turcoman tribesmen | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Turcoman tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow,<br>Swordsmen                  |
| Kurdish cavalry    | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Kurdish cavalry: Average, Armoured Cavalry – Light Lancers,<br>Swordsmen             |
| Turcoman tribesmen | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Turcoman tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Archers            | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Archers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Bow                                       |
| Handgunners        | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Handgunners: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus                              |
| Archers            | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Archers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Bow                                        |
| Handgunners        | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Handgunners: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                               |
| Camp               | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                |
| Total              | 11 BGs | Camp, 28 mounted bases, 24 foot bases, 3 commanders                                             |

### BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special

instructions apply to this army:

• Commanders should be depicted as Pushan-dar.

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH

LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVA

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE



|                    |                    | AQ Q                | OYUNI                  | UTURO              | COMAN                      |           |          |          |       |    |  |
|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|-----------|----------|----------|-------|----|--|
|                    |                    | Terr                | ritory Types           | : Agricultura      | al, Hilly                  |           |          |          |       |    |  |
| C-in-C             | Grea               | at Commande         | r/Field Con            | nmander/Tro        | oop Comma                  | nder      | 80/50/35 |          | 1     |    |  |
| Sub-commanders     |                    |                     | Field Con              | nmander            |                            |           | 50       | (        | )–2   |    |  |
| Sub-commanders     |                    |                     | Troop Cor              | nmander            |                            |           | 35       | C        | )–3   | -3 |  |
|                    |                    | Troop Type          |                        |                    | Capabilitie                | s         | Points   | Bases    | Total |    |  |
| Troop name         | Туре               | Armour              | Quality                | Shooting           | Impact Close combat Combat |           | per base |          | bases |    |  |
|                    |                    |                     | Cor                    | e Troops           |                            |           |          |          |       |    |  |
| Pushan-dar         | Cavalry            | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior               | Bow                | -                          | Swordsmen | 19       | 4–6      | 0–6   | 6- |  |
|                    |                    | Armoured            |                        |                    |                            |           | 16       |          | 0–18  | 10 |  |
| Tirkash-band       | Cavalry            | Armoured            | Superior               | Bow                |                            | Swordsmen | 16       | 4-6      |       |    |  |
| Tirkasii balid     | Cavany             | Timourcu            | Average                | DOW                |                            | Swordsmen | 12       | 4 0      |       |    |  |
| Turcoman tribacman | Light Horse        | Unarmoured          | Average                | Bow                |                            | Swordsmen | 9        | 4–6      | 4-24  |    |  |
| Turcoman tribesmen | Cavalry            | Unarmoured          | Average                | Bow                | -                          | Swordsmen | 10       | 4-6      |       | 44 |  |
|                    | Medium             | Unarmoured          | Average                | Bow                | THE E                      |           | 5        | 6-8      | 0-24  | 6- |  |
| Archers            | Foot               |                     | Poor                   | DOW                |                            |           | 3        | 0-8      |       | 24 |  |
|                    | Light Foot         | Unarmoured          | Unarmoured Average Bow |                    | 5                          | 6–8       | 0–8      |          |       |    |  |
|                    |                    |                     | Optio                  | nal Troops         |                            |           |          |          |       |    |  |
| Kurdish cavalry    | Cavalry            | Armoured            | Average                | _                  | Light<br>Lancers           | Swordsmen | 11       | 4-6 0-12 |       | 12 |  |
| Handgunners        | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured          | Average                | Arquebus           | -                          | -         | - 6 6-8  |          | 0-12  |    |  |
|                    | Light Foot         | Unarmoured          | Average                | Arquebus           |                            | -05       | 6        | 6-8      | 6-8   |    |  |
| Bombards           | Heavy<br>Artillery | -                   | Average                | Heavy<br>Artillery | -                          | -         | 25       | 2        | 2 0-2 |    |  |
| Fortified camp     |                    |                     | 13 1473                |                    |                            |           | 24       |          | 0-    | -1 |  |

# ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

his list covers the armies of the small Anatolian Turcoman states from 1494 to 1515. These include Kastamonu, Karaman and Dulgadir, which was the last to fall to the Ottomans in 1515.

### **TROOP NOTES**

Without the resources of their richer Ottoman neighbours, the armies of the various Anatolian states retained a very traditional composition, although they did add gunpowder artillery to the mix, mainly small guns.



#### ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

| A                  | NATOI  | LIAN EMIRATES STARTER ARMY                                                                      |
|--------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                 |
| Sub-commanders     | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                             |
| Noble cavalry      | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Noble cavalry: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen           |
| Turcoman tribesmen | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Turcoman tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow,<br>Swordsmen                  |
| Turcoman tribesmen | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Turcoman tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow,<br>Swordsmen              |
| Turcoman tribesmen | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Turcoman tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Spearmen           | 1 BG   | 8 bases of Spearmen: Average, Unarmoured Warriors – Light Spear                                 |
| Archers            | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Archers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Bow                                       |
| Archers            | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Archers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Bow                        |
| Camp               | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                |
| Total              | 11 BGs | Camp, 30 mounted bases, 26 foot bases, 3 commanders                                             |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special

instructions apply to this army:

 Commanders should be depicted as Noble Cavalry.

|                       |                    | ANA         | ATOLIA       | N EMIF             | RATES          |                 |          |           |       |
|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------|--------------|--------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------|-----------|-------|
|                       |                    | Teri        | ritory Types | : Agricultura      | ıl, Hilly      |                 |          |           |       |
| C-in-C                | Grea               | at Commande | r/Field Con  | nmander/Tro        | oop Comma      | ınder           | 80/50/35 | 1         |       |
| Sub-commanders        |                    | 107.1       | Field Con    | nmander            |                |                 | 50       | 0-2       |       |
| Sub-commanders        |                    |             | Troop Cor    | mmander            |                |                 | 35       | 0-        | 3     |
|                       |                    | Troop Type  |              |                    | Capabilitie    | s               | Points   | Bases     | Total |
| Troop name            | Type               | Armour      | Quality      | Shooting           | Impact combat  | Close<br>Combat | per base | per BG    | bases |
|                       |                    |             | Core         | e Troops           |                |                 |          |           |       |
| Noble cavalry         | Cavalry            | Armoured    | Superior     | Bow                | _              | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4–6       | 6-24  |
| Turcoman tribesmen    | Light Horse        | Unarmoured  | Average      | Bow                | -              | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6       | 12-84 |
| Turcoman tribesmen    | Cavalry            | Unarmoured  | Average      | Bow                | (T- )-         | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6       | 12-04 |
|                       |                    |             | Optio        | nal Troops         |                |                 |          |           |       |
| Archers               | Medium             | Unarmoured  | Average      | Bow                |                |                 | 5        | 6–8       |       |
|                       | Foot               | Unarmoured  | Poor         | DOW                |                |                 | 3        | 0-8       | 0-32  |
|                       | I inha Fana        | Unarmoured  | Average      | Bow                |                |                 | 5        | 6–8       | 0-32  |
|                       | Light root         | Unarmoured  | Poor         | DOW                |                |                 | 3        | 0-8       |       |
| Spearmen              | Warriors           | Unarmoured  | Average      | -                  | Light<br>Spear | -               | 4        | 6–8       | 0–16  |
| Bombards              | Heavy<br>Artillery | <u>-</u>    | Average      | Heavy<br>Artillery |                | <u>-</u>        | 25       | 2         | 0–2   |
| Light guns            | Light<br>Artillery | -           | Average      | Light<br>Artillery | -              | =               | 12       | 2, 3 or 4 | 0–4   |
| Fortified camp        |                    |             |              |                    |                |                 | 24       |           | 0-1   |
|                       |                    |             | F            | Allies             |                |                 |          |           |       |
| Mamluk allies (only I | Dulgadir) – N      | Iamluk      |              | SEE SEE            | TES, J. P.     |                 | SET IN   | a most    |       |

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN **EMIRATES** 

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES POLISH-

LATER OTTOMA: TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVA



## **TATAR**





Mongol successor groups ("hordes") in the area of modern Russia, Ukraine, Kazakhstan and the Caucasus combined into a single horde known as the Golden Horde. In the 1440s, in a series of civil wars, the Horde broke up into eight separate Khanates: The Siberian Khanate, the Qasim Khanate, the Khanate of Kazan, the Khanate of Astrakhan, the Kazakh Khanate, the Uzbek Khanate, the Khanate of Crimea and the last remnant of the Golden Horde – the Great Horde.

Muscovite Russia finally broke free of Tatar control by 1480, and thereafter gradually annexed most of the Tatar khanates over the following centuries. In the period covered by this list the Kazan Khanate fell in 1552, Astrakhan in 1556, Siberia in 1598 and Qasim in 1681. The Crimean Khanate became an Ottoman vassal in 1475, although under Ottoman protection it expanded to subjugate the residue of the Great Horde by 1502, and was not itself annexed by Russia until 1783.

The Tatars were a major problem for both Russia and Poland-Lithuania in this period. It has been calculated that in the first half of the 16th century there were 43 major Tatar attacks on Muscovite territory, and Lithuania and Poland suffered 75 incursions between 1474 and 1569. Many of these were, in reality, massive slave raids in which tens of thousands of captives could be carried off to the slave markets, often ending up in Ottoman servitude.

This list covers the armies of the various Tatar khanates from 1494 to 1698. It also includes the more traditionally nomadic Nogai to the south-east of the khanates. Whilst these were not descended from the Mongol hordes, they were similar.

### TROOP NOTES

Possibly in imitation of the Ottoman Janissaries, the Crimean Khan maintained an infantry guard equipped with firearms. On the assumption that they were indeed Ottoman inspired, we allow them to have the Swordsmen melee capability. The guard were supported by a number of small light cannon, which we classify as Regimental Guns, as they appear to have been used for close support rather than used for long range shooting.

From the mid-17th century onwards, the Crimean Tatars at times allied themselves with Cossacks in wars against Muscovy or the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth. As Tatars were often the majority of such combined forces, despite the Cossacks nominally being the senior partner, we represent such alliances as Tatar with Cossack allies.

Petyhortsy were troops from the Caucasus who were more inclined than most steppe-style cavalry to engage in close combat, rather than the more usual preference for softening up the enemy with extensive shooting beforehand. However, as they did still sometimes shoot before charging in with the lance, we choose to give them the Bow\* shooting capability.

Tatar Tribesmen



### **TATAR**



Tatars, 17th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 188: Polish Armies 1569–1696 (2).

| TATAR ST              | ARTER  | ARMY (CRIMEAN KHANATE FROM 1621)                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------|--------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief    | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                                                                      |
| Sub-commanders        | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                                                  |
| Best-equipped cavalry | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Best-equipped cavalry: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                        |
| Tartar tribesmen      | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Tatar tribesmen: Superior, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                            |
| Tatar tribesmen       | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Tatar tribesmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                         |
| Tufekci guards        | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Tufekci guards and Zarbuzan light guns supporting Tufekci guards:<br>Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket, Swordsmen; and 1 Average<br>Regimental Gun |
| Volga Germans         | 1 BG   | 8 bases of Volga Germans: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket                                                                                                   |
| Segban                | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 3 bases of Segban: Average, Unarmoured Dragoons – Arquebus                                                                                           |
| Camp                  | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                                     |
| Total                 | 11 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 23 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                                                  |

EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK
AQ QOYUNLU
TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST
JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIAN
EARLY IMPERIAL
AUSTRIAN
EARLY IMPERIAL
AUSTRIAN
FARLY DANISH

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH LATER OTTOMAN

EARLY GUSTAVAN



# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army: • Commanders should be depicted as bestequipped cavalry.

|                                 | Great                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | r/Field Co                 | ommander/T<br>ommander<br>ommander<br>Shooting                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | * *                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 80/50/35<br>50<br>35<br>Points<br>per base                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 0-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | -2<br>-3<br>Tota                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                 | Type  Cavalry  Light                                                                                                                                                                                                | Armour Co                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Field Co<br>Troop C        | ommander<br>ommander<br>Shooting                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Capabilities Impact                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Close                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 50<br>35<br>Points                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 0-<br>0-<br>Bases<br>per                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | -2<br>-3<br>Tota                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|                                 | Type Cavalry Light                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Armour Co                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Troop C Quality ore Troops | ommander Shooting                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Impact                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Close                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 35 Points                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 0-<br>Bases<br>per                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | -3<br>Tota                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                 | Type Cavalry Light                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Armour Co                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Quality<br>ore Troops      | Shooting                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Impact                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Close                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Points                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Bases                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Tot                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|                                 | Type Cavalry Light                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Armour Co                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ore Troops                 | Shooting                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Impact                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Close                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | per                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 | Cavalry Light                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Co                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ore Troops                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 | Light                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                            | ,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Type Armour Quality Shooting combat Combat                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | per base                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | DO                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Das                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|                                 | Light                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | C                          | •                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Superior                   | Bow                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | - 37                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 16                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 4–6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Superior                   | D                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 12                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Bow                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 9                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 4–6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 | 0 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Superior                   | D                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 13                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 16–1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|                                 | Cavalry                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Bow                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 10                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 4–6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Opti                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                            | ps                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Crimean,<br>n and               | Medium                                                                                                                                                                                                              | T T J                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Average                    | D                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 5                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0-1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| akhan<br>nates                  | Foot                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Onarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Poor                       | DOW                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 3                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 0 0                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Crimean<br>nate before          | Medium<br>Foot                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Arquebus                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 7                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 0-0                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Crimean<br>nate from            | Medium<br>Foot                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Musket                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | -<br>-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 8                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 0=0                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Crimean<br>nate                 | Regimental<br>Guns                                                                                                                                                                                                  | -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Average                    | Regimental<br>Guns                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Regimental<br>Guns                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | - 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 9                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | n/a                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Crimean<br>nate from            | Cavalry                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Average                    | Bow*                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Light<br>Lancers                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Swordsmen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 12                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 4-6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-8                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|                                 | Dragoons                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Arquebus                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | H - PA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | TO                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 7                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 3 or 4                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 0-1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Crimean<br>nate from<br>to 1620 | Medium<br>Foot                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Arquebus                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | _                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 6–8                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Crimean<br>nate from            | Medium<br>Foot                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Average                    | Musket                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | <u>-</u>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 7                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 6–8                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 0-                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                            | TO FIGURE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 24                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 0-1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Allies                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| (Only Crin                      | nean Khanat                                                                                                                                                                                                         | e) – Early Ot                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | toman Tu                   | rkish (Befor                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | e 1596) or L                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | ater Ottoma                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | n Turkish                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|                                 | n and akhan nates r Crimean nate before r Crimean nate from r Crimean nate from r Crimean nate from to 1620 r Crimean nate from to 1620 r Crimean nate from to 1020 r Crimean nate from to 1020 r Crimean nate from | n and akhan hates C Crimean hate before C Crimean hate from D Dragoons C Crimean hate from to 1620 C Crimean hate from to 1620 C Crimean hate from Foot C Crimean hate from Foot C Crimean hate from Toot | Crimean nate before        | Crimean ate before Corimean ate from Dragoons Unarmoured Average Unarmoured Average Dragoons Dragoons Unarmoured Average Dragoons Dragoons Unarmoured Average Dragoons Drago | Crimean, and akhan hates  Crimean hate before  Crimean hate from  Trimean hate from  Crimean hate from  Trimean hate from  Trim | Crimean, and akhan hates  Crimean hate before  Crimean hate from  Trimean hate from  Trim | Crimean, nand akhan nates  Corimean nate before  Corimean nate before  Corimean nate from  Corimean Nedium  Foot  C | Crimean, n and akhan nates  Corimean, n and or nates  Corimean nate before  Corimean nate before  Corimean nate from  Corimean Nedium Foot  Corimean nate from  Corimean Nedium Nedium nate from  Corimean Nedium Ned | Crimean, n and alkhan nates  Corimean nate before  Crimean nate from  Crimean Nedium Foot  Crimean nate from  Crimean Nedium Foot  Crimean Nedium Foot  Crimean nate from  Crimean Nedium Foot  Crimea |

#### EARLY RUSSIAN

|                                                      |                                        |                    | TATA       | R ALI               | LIES               |                    |                 |          |           |         |    |  |
|------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------|------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------|----------|-----------|---------|----|--|
| Allied Command                                       | ler                                    |                    | Field Co   | mmander             | /Troop Com         | nmander            | UNE A           | 40/25    |           | 1       |    |  |
|                                                      |                                        | ,                  | Troop Type | ASA                 |                    | Capabilities       |                 | Points   | Bases     | То      | +- |  |
| Troop name                                           |                                        | Type               | Armour     | Quality             | Shooting           | Impact combat      | Close<br>Combat | per base | per<br>BG | bas     |    |  |
| Best-equipped ca                                     | walry                                  | Cavalry            | Armoured   | Superior            | Bow                |                    | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4–6       | 0-      | -6 |  |
| Tatar tribesmen                                      |                                        | Light<br>Horse     | Unarmoured | Superior<br>Average | Bow                | - Swordsmen        |                 | 12<br>9  | 46        |         |    |  |
|                                                      |                                        | Cavalry            | Unarmoured | Superior<br>Average | Bow                | <u>-</u>           | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4-6       | 4-      | 24 |  |
| Armenian archers                                     | Only Crimean,<br>Kazan and             | Medium             | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow                |                    | -               | 5        | - 6       | 0-      |    |  |
|                                                      | Astrakhan<br>Khanates                  | Foot               | Unarmoured | Poor                |                    |                    |                 | 3        |           | 6       |    |  |
| Tufalrai muanda                                      | Only Crimean<br>Khanate before<br>1621 | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured | Average             | Arquebus           | -                  | Swordsmen       | 7        | 4         | 0-      | 0  |  |
| Tufekci guards                                       | Only Crimean<br>Khanate from<br>1621   | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured | Average             | Musket             |                    | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4         | 4       | (  |  |
| Zarbuzan light<br>guns supporting<br>tufenkci guards | Only Crimean<br>Khanate                | Regimental<br>Guns | -          | Average             | Regimental<br>Guns | Regimental<br>Guns | -               | 9        | n/a       | 0-<br>1 |    |  |
| Petyhortsy                                           | Only Crimean<br>Khanate from           | Cavalry            | Armoured   | Average             | Bow*               | Light<br>Lancers   | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4         | 0-      | -4 |  |
| Segban                                               | 1550                                   | Dragoons           | Unarmoured | Average             | Arquebus           | <b>1</b> - 1 - 1   | = =             | 7        | 3 or 4    | 0-      | -4 |  |

# **EARLY RUSSIAN**

fter the defeat of the Tatars at the River Ugra in 1480, the Russians felt militarily and psychologically capable of militarily expanding their territories at the expense of their neighbours, especially the Tatar khanates on their eastern borders. Despite the longer term objective of removing the Tatar threat once and for all, the initial wars of the 16th century

were aimed at Lithuania, with the city of Smolensk being a major target. In general these wars were somewhat inconclusive, but Smolensk was taken in 1514. Possibly the most important result of the wars with Lithuania

was that Russia demonstrated it could conduct large-scale warfare on and beyond its borders.



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

EARLY VENETIA COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND

MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

TATAR EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY

KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

LATER OTTOMA TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVA SWEDISH



In 1457, after a 14 year regency, Ivan IV, known to posterity as Ivan the Terrible (Ivan Grozny) ascended the throne and became the first Russian Tsar, his predecessors having been Grand Dukes of Moscow. Ivan immediately began to reform and improve his army, introducing more modern weaponry, and launched a number of aggressive campaigns. These were immediately successful, with the Tatar khanates of Kazan and Astrakhan falling in less than a decade, Ivan's new troops proving decisive.

With these successes under his belt, Ivan turned west and invaded Livonia, which was still ruled by the remnants of the Teutonic Order, now known as the Livonian Order. Once again the Russian army was successful, overrunning much of Livonia and capturing a number of important towns. However, such rapid success alarmed other powers in the region, and soon the war expanded to include Denmark, Sweden and Poland-Lithuania, all of whom had interests in the region and did not want to see it dominated by Russia. As the war was expanding, and turning against Russia, the increasingly erratic Ivan left his court in Moscow to set up what was effectively a state within a state under his direct personal rule, as opposed to the more traditional forms of Russian government. These lands were known as the oprichnina, and even maintained their own armed forces. The remainder of the kingdom, called the zemshchina, was administered separately. On occasion the forces of the oprichnina were used against the zemshchina, such as when Novgorod, the second city of Russia, was viciously sacked as a result of Ivan suspecting them of treason. To make things worse, in 1571 a major Crimean Tatar raid reached the outskirts of Moscow itself.

As a result of the worsening situation in Livonia, and the Tatar raid to Moscow, Ivan decided that the oprichnina had failed and returned to normal methods of governance. This allowed the Russian army to once again be an effective force in Livonia, although very much on the back foot in the war. Under pressure from both Sweden and Poland-Lithuania, the latter now more closely integrated following the election of Stefan Bathory to the throne, Russia was forced to ask for peace in 1582. This was agreed, although it meant Russia giving up territory it had previously won.

Following the death of Ivan's son, Fedor, in 1598, Russia entered a period of civil war that has become known as "The Time of Troubles". This did not end until the election of Tsar Mikhail Romanov in 1613. It even saw Moscow occupied by Polish troops in 1610–1611 and the temporary imposition of a Pole, the king's son Prince Wladislaus Vasa, as Tsar.

This list covers Russian armies from 1494 to 1630 when native Russians in western-style units were introduced by Tsar Mikhail Romanov.

### TROOP NOTES

Russian cavalry retained the horse archer tactics that they had adopted centuries earlier under Mongol influence. Whilst the ideal was for the rider to be well-armoured, many made do with quilted armour, especially the less well-off. Thus we allow cavalry battle groups to be Armoured or Unarmoured as the player chooses, depending on whether the majority of the riders have metal armour or not.

Streltsy were professional infantry founded by Ivan IV in 1550 to provide the Russian army with a reliable infantry force. They were armed with



#### EARLY RUSSIAN



Muscovy and Russian feudal infantry, 16th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 427: Armies of Ivan the Terrible.

INTRODUCTION

EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK AQ QOYUNLU

TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN

ATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY LITHUANIA

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST IOHN

SAFAVID PERSIA

EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

EARLY GUSTAVAN



long firearms and a heavy berdische axe, which could also be used as a rest for the firearm. Although long, the firearms were initially of a small bore and so we classify them as arquebus rather than musket. Later, in the 17th century, heavier bullets were used and a full musket classification is justified. The streltsy were so useful that their numbers rapidly increased, and they were deployed as garrisons throughout Russia.

Whilst light artillery had been used by Russian armies for the best part of a century, Ivan founded

a professional artillery corps, after which heavy artillery were a regular feature of Russian field armies, as well as being invaluable in sieges as Russia expanded.

At the start of the 17th century, the rebel army of Dmitrii Ivanovich was based around a core of Polish volunteers. These proved to be all but unstoppable by the loyalist Russian troops, beating far larger numbers of Russian cavalry in two battles. As well as the Poles, Dmitri was supported by a large number of Cossack allies.

| EAF                                    | RLY RUS | SSIAN STARTER ARMY (FROM 1621)                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                     | 1       | Field Commander                                                                                                    |
| Sub-commanders                         | 2       | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                |
| Dvoryane, deti boyarskie and retainers | 2 BGs   | Each comprising 4 bases of Dvoryane, deti boyarskie and retainers: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen     |
| Dvoryane, deti boyarskie and retainers | 2 BGs   | Each comprising 4 bases of Dvoryane, deti boyarskie and retainers: Average,<br>Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Cossack cavalry                        | 1 BG    | 4 bases of Cossack cavalry: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Light Lancers, Swordsmen                        |
| Streltsy                               | 3 BGs   | Each comprising 6 bases of Streltsy: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot –<br>Musket, Heavy Weapon                     |
| Cossack infantry                       | 1 BG    | 6 bases of Cossack infantry: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                                             |
| Pischals                               | 1 BG    | 2 bases of Pischals: Average Heavy Artillery – Heavy Artillery                                                     |
| Camp                                   | 1       | Unfortified camp                                                                                                   |
| Total                                  | 10 BGs  | Camp, 20 mounted bases, 26 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                |

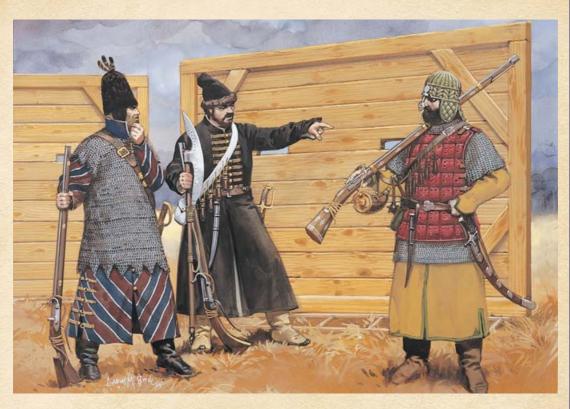
# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Dvoryane.
- No more than half the Dvoryane, deti boyarskie and retainers battle groups can be Superior.
- Battle groups designated "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.



#### EARLY RUSSIAN



Strelets and urban Cossack musketeer, late 16th to early 17th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 427: Armies of Ivan the Terrible.

|              |                        |                         | EARL           | Y RUS               | SIAN                |                 |                 |            |           |       |
|--------------|------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------|-----------|-------|
|              |                        | 7                       | Territory Type | es: Agricu          | ltural, Step        | pes             |                 |            |           |       |
| C-in-C       |                        | Great C                 | ommander/F     | ield Com            | mander/Ti           | roop Com        | mander          | 80/50/35 1 |           |       |
| Sub-commai   |                        |                         | F              | ield Com            | mander              |                 |                 | 50         | 0-        | 2     |
| Sub-comma    | nders                  |                         | Ti             | roop Con            | nmander             |                 |                 | 35         | 0-        | -3    |
| 8 19 /4      |                        | Troop Type Capabilities |                |                     |                     |                 |                 | Points     | Bases     | Total |
| Troop name   |                        | Туре                    | Armour         | Quality             | Shooting            | Impact combat   | Close<br>Combat | per base   |           | bases |
|              |                        | Core Troops             |                |                     |                     |                 |                 |            |           |       |
| Dvorvane, de | eti boyarskie and      | Cavalry                 | Armoured       | Superior<br>Average | Bow                 | -               | Swordsmen       | 16<br>12   | 4–6       |       |
| retainers    |                        | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured     | Superior<br>Average | Bow                 | -               | Swordsmen       | 13<br>10   | 4-6       | 8–60  |
| Streltsy     | Only from 1550 to 1620 |                         | Unarmoured     | Average             | Arquebus            | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 7          | 6–8       | 6–24  |
| Strensy      | Only from<br>1621      | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured     | Average             | Musket              | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8          | 6–8       | 8–48  |
| Pischals     | Only from              | Heavy<br>Artillery      | -              | Average             | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -               | -               | 25         | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-4   |
| 1 isclidis   | 1550                   | Medium<br>Artillery     | -              | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery |                 | 1               | 20         | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-4   |

EARLY RUSSIAN

|                               |                   |                         | *               | tional Tro  | ops                |                   |             |      |             |            |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------|------|-------------|------------|
| Tatar cavalry                 |                   | Light Horse             | Unarmoured      | Average     | Bow                | -                 | Swordsmen   | 9    | 4–6         | 0-12       |
| Tatai Cavairy                 |                   | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured      | Average     | Bow                | _                 | Swordsmen   | 10   | 4–6         | 0-12       |
| Militia<br>spearmen           |                   | Heavy Foot              | Unarmoured      | Poor        | _                  | Spearmen          | Spearmen    | 2    | 6–8         | 0-12       |
| Militia archers               | Only before       | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured      | Poor        | Bow                | _                 | -           | 3    | 6–8         | 0-12       |
| Militia<br>arquebusiers       | 1550              | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured      | Poor        | Arquebus           | 3 -               | -           | 4    | 6–8         | 0-<br>18 0 |
| (pishchal'niki)               |                   | Light Foot              | Unarmoured      | Poor        | Arquebus           |                   | - 1         | 4    | 6-8         | 0-8        |
| Cossack                       | Only before 1550  | Light Foot              | Unarmoured      | Average     | Bow                | -                 |             | 5    | 6–8         | 0-8        |
| infantry                      | Only from<br>1550 | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured      | Average     | Arquebus           | _                 | -           | 6    | 6–8         | 0–16       |
|                               |                   | Light Horse             | Unarmoured      | Average     | Bow                | Light<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen   | 10   | 4–6         |            |
| Cossack cavalry               |                   | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured      | Average     | -                  | Light<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen   | 9    | 4–6         | 0-12       |
|                               |                   | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured      | Average     | Bow                |                   | Swordsmen   | 10   | 4–6         |            |
| German .                      | Only from         | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured      | Average     | Arquebus           | <b>4</b> -3       | <u>-</u>    | 7    | 6 9<br>(LT) | 0-9        |
| mercenaries                   | 1598              | Heavy Foot              | Armoured        | Average     | <del>-</del>       | Pike              | Pike        | 6    | 3 (L1)      |            |
| Sorokas, valkon<br>light guns | eyka and other    | Light<br>Artillery      | =               | Average     | Light<br>Artillery | -                 | -           | 12   | 2 or 3      | 0–3        |
| Gulay gorod                   |                   | Field<br>Fortifications |                 | -           | <u>-</u>           | -                 |             | 3    | -           | 0-16       |
| Fortified camp                |                   |                         |                 |             |                    |                   | - 9-5       | 24   |             | 0-1        |
|                               |                   |                         |                 | Allies      |                    |                   |             |      |             |            |
| Crimean Tatar                 | allies (only befo | ore 1509) – Ta          | tar             |             |                    |                   | 3563        |      |             |            |
|                               |                   |                         | Speci           | ial Campa   | aigns              |                   |             |      |             |            |
| Dmitrii Ivanovi               | ch, 1604–1605     |                         |                 |             |                    |                   |             |      |             |            |
| Cossack allies a              | re compulsory.    | No German n             | nercenaries, st | reltsy, pis | chals or gu        | ılay gorod        | are allowed |      | 1           |            |
| Polish hussars                |                   | Determined<br>Horse     | Armoured        | Superior    | -                  | Impact<br>Mounted | Swordsmen   | 23   | 4–6         | 8-12       |
|                               |                   | Cavalry                 | Armoured        | Superior    | Bow                |                   | Swordsmen   | 16   | 4–6         |            |
| Polish armoure                | d acceptable      | Cavalry                 | Armoured        | Superior    | Carbine            | =                 | Swordsmen   | 16   | 4–6         | 4-8        |
| 1 onsii amioure               | a cossacks        | Cavalry                 | Armoured        | Average     | Bow                | -                 | Swordsmen   | 12   | 4–6         | 4-8        |
|                               |                   | Cavalry                 | Armoured        | Average     | Carbine            | EX = 161          | Swordsmen   | 12   | 4–6         |            |
| Cossack allies –              | Cossack           |                         |                 |             |                    | A 18 19           |             | 4905 | 1           | Nes.       |
| Tsar Vasilii Shu              | iiiskii, 1606–16  | 10                      |                 |             |                    |                   |             |      |             |            |
|                               |                   |                         |                 |             |                    |                   |             |      |             |            |



Swedish allies - Vasa Swedish

#### EARLY POLISH

|                                            |                           | E              | ARLY RU    | JSSIA               | N ALLI   | IES              |                 |          |       |       |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|------------|---------------------|----------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|-------|
| Allied Comma                               | nder                      |                | Field Comr | nander/T            | roop Com | mander           |                 | 40/25    | 1     | 10.5  |
|                                            |                           | Т              | roop Type  |                     |          | Capabilit        | ies             | Points   | Bases | Total |
| Troop name                                 |                           | Туре           | Armour     | Quality             | Shooting | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat |          |       | bases |
| Dvoryane, deti                             | bovarskie and             | Cavalry        | Armoured   | Superior<br>Average | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 16<br>12 | 4–6   | 4 00  |
| retainers                                  |                           | Cavalry        | Unarmoured | Superior<br>Average | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 13<br>10 | 4–6   | 4–20  |
| Streltsy                                   | Only from<br>1550 to 1620 | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average             | Arquebus | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 7        | 6–8   | 0–8   |
| Streitsy                                   | Only from<br>1621         | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average             | Musket   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8        | 6–8   | 0-16  |
| Tatar cavalry                              |                           | Light Horse    | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4     | 0-4   |
| Tatai Cavairy                              |                           |                | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4     | 0-4   |
| Militia<br>spearmen                        |                           | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured | Poor                |          | Spearmen         | Spearmen        | 2        | 6     | 0–6   |
| Militia archers                            |                           |                | Unarmoured | Poor                | Bow      | -                | -               | 3        | 6     | 0–6   |
| Militia<br>arquebusiers<br>(pishchal'niki) | 1330                      | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Poor                | Arquebus | -                | - 1             | 4        | 6     | 0–6   |
| Cossack                                    | Only before<br>1550       | Light Foot     | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow      | = 1              | - 33            | 5        | 4     | 0–4   |
| nfantry Only from 1550                     |                           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average             | Arquebus | -                | -               | 6        | 6     | 0–6   |
|                                            |                           | Light Horse    | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4     |       |
| Cossack cavalry                            | ossack cavalry            | Cavalry        | Unarmoured | Average             | _        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4     | 0–4   |
|                                            |                           | Cavalry        | Unarmoured | Average             | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4     |       |

# **EARLY POLISH**

Ithough Poland and Lithuania had shared the same kings of the Jagiello family since 1386, they were effectively independent until the two nations were formally united by the Union of Lublin in 1569, forming the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth (Rzeczpospolita). In addition to political independence, the two military forces also remained separate and with their own identities, although troops

from both could find themselves in

the same army from time to time. Combined armies were most common in Lithuanian territories, as the Lithuanian army proved to be increasingly unable

to act effectively on its own, and over time its military institutions came to mirror those of the Poles.

In this period Poland

In this period Poland fought a number of wars

Polish Commander

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH

EARLY LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION

STATES KNIGHTS OF ST

SAFAVID PERSIA

EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

1000

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

LATER OTTOMA TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAV SWEDISH





Polish commander, hussar, and men-at-arms, early 16th century, by Gerry and Sam Embleton © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 445: Medieval Polish Armies 966–1500.

with Russia and the Crimean Khanate. Those with Russia were mainly as a result of Lithuanian inability to deal with its aggressive neighbour, which resulted in the King, in his role of King of Lithuania, having to use his Polish resources to bolster and maintain his Lithuanian ones.

This list covers the armies of Poland from 1494 until the accession of Stefan Bathory in 1576. It also includes combined Polish-Lithuanian armies from circa 1530, of which the most important component were the Polish troops, the Lithuanians having become largely ineffective.

#### **TROOP NOTES**

From the mid-15th century, standing companies were raised to replace the general feudal knightly levy. These had proved a liability by refusing to fight until the king agreed to their political demands, and then losing against a smaller force of Teutonic Knights. In peacetime, a relatively small standing army was maintained, mainly in the eastern provinces, but in wartime their numbers were increased. They were categorised as Lancer banners or Volley banners. Lancer banners contained men-at-arms and mounted crossbowmen in the approximate ratio of 1:2. In Volley banners the ratio was more like 1:4 or 1:5. Crossbows were replaced from around 1525 with the composite bow, which was more useful against eastern opponents. In the second half of the century the bow was itself replaced with the arquebus.

Battle groups with a substantial proportion of lancers are treated as Superior. Where the proportion of strzelcy is higher, the battle group is treated as Average. The armour of later men-at-arms got progressively lighter as some strzelcy replaced their crossbows with lances, and gentry increasingly replaced knights. At the same time the lance became lighter, and developed into the hollow *kopia* lance, of up to 5 metres in length. These men would become the famous winged hussars.

The Draby infantry deployed in formations that were 8 to 10 ranks deep, with the front rank or two armed with spears, pikes or halberds, and sometimes armoured. The remaining ranks were missile armed, initially using crossbows, but rapidly changing to the arquebus in the second quarter of the 16th century. We represent these formations with a front rank with Light Spear capability in addition to their missile weapon, and a second rank of bases armed only with missile weapons. In accordance with Field of Glory design philosophy, we give them the armour capability of the majority of the battle group, in this case Unarmoured, despite a proportion being more heavily armoured.

Landsknechts



EARLY POLISH



| EA                 | RLY PO | LISH STARTER ARMY (FROM 1550)                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------|--------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                                                                     |
| Sub-commanders     | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                                                 |
| Lancer banners     | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Lancer banners: 2 Superior, Armoured Horse –<br>Light Lancers, Swordsmen; and 2 Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse –<br>Carbine, Swordsmen |
| Volley banners     | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Volley banners: Average, Armoured Cavalry –<br>Carbine, Swordsmen                                                                        |
| Serbian hussars    | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Serbian hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Light Lancers,<br>Swordsmen                                                                           |
| Draby              | 4 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Draby: 3 Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot –<br>Arquebus, Light Spear; and 3 Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus                    |
| Wagon fortress     |        | 10 base frontage of Field Fortifications                                                                                                                            |
| Camp               | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                                    |
| Total              | 10 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 24 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                                                 |

## BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as lancers.
- Lancer banners do not obey the normal formation rules for mixed battle groups, but instead (except as a result of lost bases) must have a front rank of lancers and a 2nd rank with crossbow, bow or carbine. Any additional rank

or partial rank can include either or both types.

- Draby do not obey the normal formation rules for mixed battle groups, but instead (except as a result of lost bases) must have a front rank with Light Spear and a 2nd rank without. Any additional rank or partial rank can include either or both types.
- Landsknecht Light Foot cannot be fielded unless Landsknecht Heavy Foot are.
- Non arquebusier-only Landsknecht battle groups must have more Heavy Foot bases than Medium Foot bases.

|            |                |       | EAF                 | RLY PO      | LISH        |                  |                 |          |       |                                                                                     |       |
|------------|----------------|-------|---------------------|-------------|-------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
|            |                |       | Territory Type      | s: Agricult | ıral, Woodl | ands             |                 |          |       | 1/2 4-6 1/2 4-6 1/2 4-6 1/2 4-6 1/2 1/2 4-6 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 1/2 |       |
| C-in-C     |                | Great | Commander/          | Field Com   | mander/Tro  | op Comm          | ander           | 80/50/35 |       | 1                                                                                   |       |
| Sub-comma  | nders          |       | ENERAL DE           | Field Com   | mander      |                  |                 | 50       | 0-    |                                                                                     |       |
| Sub commi  | anders         |       |                     | Troop Com   | mander      |                  |                 | 35       |       | 0–3                                                                                 |       |
|            |                |       | Troop Type          |             |             | Capabilitie      | es              | Points   | Rase  | -                                                                                   | Total |
| Troop name | e              | Туре  | Armour              | Quality     | Shooting    | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat |          |       |                                                                                     |       |
|            | Core Troops    |       |                     |             |             |                  |                 |          |       |                                                                                     |       |
|            |                | Horse | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior    | -           | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 16       | 1/2   | 6                                                                                   |       |
|            | Only before    | Horse | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior    | Crossbow    | 8-               | Swordsmen       | 15       | 1/2   | -0                                                                                  |       |
|            | 1525           | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | -           | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2 4 | -6                                                                                  |       |
|            |                | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | Crossbow    | 30-0             | Swordsmen       | 12       | 1/2   | (                                                                                   | 6-24  |
|            | Only from 1525 | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | -           | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2   | -6                                                                                  |       |
|            | 1525           | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | Bow         |                  | Swordsmen       | 14       | 1/2   |                                                                                     |       |
|            | Only from      | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | -           | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2   | -6                                                                                  |       |
|            | 1550           | Horse | Armoured            | Superior    | Carbine     |                  | Swordsmen       | 14       | 1/2   | 99                                                                                  |       |

## **EARLY POLISH**

|                      | Only before 1525  | Cavalry                                 | Armoured             | Average             | Crossbow           | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6           |     |
|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|---------------|-----|
| Volley<br>banners    | Only from<br>1525 | Cavalry                                 | Armoured             | Average             | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6           | 6-2 |
|                      | Only from<br>1550 | Cavalry                                 | Armoured             | Average             | Carbine            |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4-6           |     |
|                      |                   | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Crossbow           | Light<br>Spear   | -               | 4        | 1/2 6-8       | 2   |
|                      | Only before       | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Crossbow           | -                | -               | 4        | 1/2           | ,   |
|                      | 1525              | Medium Foot                             |                      |                     | Crossbow           | Light<br>Spear   |                 | 2        | 1/2 6-8       | 2   |
| D.,h.,               |                   | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Poor                | Crossbow           | 7 = 3            | -               | 2        | 1/2           | 6-3 |
| Draby                |                   | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Arquebus           | Light<br>Spear   | =               | 6        | 1/2 6-8       |     |
|                      | Only from         | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Arquebus           | Dia En 1         | -               | 6        | 1/2           |     |
|                      | 1525              | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Poor                | Arquebus           | Light<br>Spear   | - 1             | 4        | 1/2 6-8       | 3   |
|                      |                   | Medium Foot                             |                      | Poor                | Arquebus           | -                | -               | 4        | 1/2           |     |
|                      |                   |                                         |                      | ptional Tro         | ops                |                  |                 |          |               |     |
| N-41-1               | Only before 1525  | Gendarmes                               | Heavily<br>Armoured  | Average             | =                  | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 15       | 4–6           | 0-2 |
| Noble levy           | Only from 1525    | Cavalry                                 | Armoured             | Average<br>Poor     | -                  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11<br>8  | 4–6           | 0-2 |
| Lithuanian no        | ble levy          | Cavalry                                 | Unarmoured           | Average<br>Poor     | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6           | 0-1 |
| Lithuanian lev       | v dregs           | Cavalry                                 | Unarmoured           |                     | Bow                | _                |                 | 6        | 8-10          | 0-3 |
|                      | 7 8               |                                         | Unarmoured           | Superior<br>Average | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6           |     |
| Tatars               |                   | Cavalry                                 | Unarmoured           | Superior            | Bow                | _                | Swordsmen       | 13<br>10 | 4–6           | 0-  |
| Serbian hussar       | erbian hussars    |                                         | Unarmoured           | Average Average     | _                  | Light            | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6           | 0-1 |
|                      |                   |                                         | Heavily              | 0                   |                    | Lancers          |                 | 10       |               |     |
| Mercenary<br>reiters |                   | Horse                                   | Armoured<br>Armoured | Average             | Pistol             | -                | Pistol          | 13       | 4–6           | 0-  |
| Haiduks              |                   | Medium Foot                             |                      | Average             | Arquebus           |                  | Swordsmen       | 7        | 6-8           | 0-  |
| Tuddio               |                   |                                         | Armoured             | Treinge             | -                  | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 10-<br>16 10- |     |
|                      |                   | Heavy Foot                              | Armoured             | Average             | _                  | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 0-2           |     |
|                      |                   |                                         | Unarmoured           |                     |                    | Pike             | Pike            | 5        | 10-<br>16 10- |     |
|                      | Only from         | Heavy Foot                              | Unarmoured           | Average             | - 1                | Heavy<br>weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5        | 0-2           |     |
| T 11 1.              | 1550              |                                         |                      |                     | -                  | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 6- 12         | 0-2 |
| Landsknechts         |                   | Heavy Foot                              | Armoured             | Average             |                    | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 0-2 16        |     |
|                      |                   | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Arquebus           | -                | -               | 7        | 4-6           |     |
|                      |                   |                                         |                      |                     | -                  | Pike             | Pike            | 5        | 6-            |     |
|                      |                   | Heavy Foot                              | Unarmoured           | Average             |                    | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5 0-2 16 |               |     |
|                      |                   | Medium Foot                             | Unarmoured           | Average             | Arquebus           | -                | -               | 7        | 4-6           |     |
|                      |                   | Light Foot                              | Unarmoured           | U                   | Arquebus           | E 2 2 5 1        | E =             | 6        | 4             | 0-  |
| Light guns           |                   | Light<br>Artillery                      |                      | Average             | Light<br>Artillery | - 1              | <u>-</u>        | 12       | 2, 3 or 4     | 0-  |
| Tabor                |                   | Battle<br>Wagons                        |                      | Average             | Arquebus           | -                | -               | 20       | 2-4           | 0-  |
| Wagon fortres        | S                 | Field<br>Fortifications                 | -                    | =                   | -                  | // (6            | -               | 3        | -             | 0-2 |
| Fortified camp       |                   | _ 0111111111111111111111111111111111111 |                      |                     |                    |                  |                 | 24       |               | 0-  |

EARLY POLISH

LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN



|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                |                |                     |          | SH ALL    |                  |                 |          |     |     |       |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------|----------|-----------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-----|-----|-------|
| Allied Cor        | mmander                                                                                                                                                                        |                |                     | mmander/ | Troop Com |                  |                 | 40/25    |     | 1   |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                |                | Troop Type          |          |           | Capabiliti       |                 | Points   | Ba  | ses | Tota  |
| Troop nan         | Only from 1525  Only from 1525 | Туре           | Armour              | Quality  | Shooting  | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base |     | BG  | bases |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                | Horse          | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior | <u>-</u>  | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 16       | 1/2 | 4–6 |       |
|                   | Only before                                                                                                                                                                    | Horse          | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior | Crossbow  | -                | Swordsmen       | 15       | 1/2 | 4-6 |       |
|                   | 1323                                                                                                                                                                           | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | -         | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2 | 4–6 |       |
| Lancer            |                                                                                                                                                                                | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | Crossbow  |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 1/2 |     | 4-8   |
| Danners           | Only from                                                                                                                                                                      | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | -         | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2 | 4–6 |       |
|                   | 1323                                                                                                                                                                           | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | Bow       | -                | Swordsmen       | 14       | 1/2 |     |       |
|                   | Only from                                                                                                                                                                      | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | -         | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 1/2 | 4–6 |       |
|                   | Only before 1525                                                                                                                                                               | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior | Carbine   | _                | Swordsmen       | 14       | 1/2 |     |       |
|                   | Volley Only from                                                                                                                                                               | Cavalry        | Armoured            | Average  | Crossbow  | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6 |     |       |
| Volley<br>banners |                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry        | Armoured            | Average  | Bow       | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6 |     | 4–8   |
|                   | Only from<br>1550                                                                                                                                                              | Cavalry        | Armoured            | Average  | Carbine   | _                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6 |     |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average  | Crossbow  | Light<br>Spear   | -               | 4        | 1/2 | 6–8 |       |
|                   | Only before                                                                                                                                                                    | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average  | Crossbow  | _                | -               | 4        | 1/2 | 0-8 |       |
|                   | 1525                                                                                                                                                                           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Poor     | Crossbow  | Light<br>Spear   | -               | 2        | 1/2 | 6–8 |       |
| Deaby             |                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Poor     | Crossbow  | <u>-</u>         | -               | 2        | 1/2 | 0-8 | 6-12  |
| Diaby             |                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus  | Light<br>Spear   | -               | 6        | 1/2 | 6–8 | 0-12  |
|                   | Only from                                                                                                                                                                      | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus  |                  | -               | 6        | 1/2 | 0 0 |       |
|                   | 1525                                                                                                                                                                           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Poor     | Arquebus  | Light<br>Spear   |                 | 4        | 1/2 | 6–8 |       |
|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Poor     | Arquebus  | -                | -               | 4        | 1/2 |     |       |
| Serbian hu        | issars                                                                                                                                                                         | Light Horse    | Unarmoured          | Average  |           | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4-  | -6  | 0-4   |



# **EARLY LITHUANIAN**



## **TROOP NOTES**

By this period the Lithuanian boyars had adopted the tactics of their Russian neighbours, becoming horse archers rather than lancers, although they did carry light lances. Additionally they no longer fought in the dispersed formations of previous centuries, but now tended to cluster together, perhaps as a result of their increasing lack of effectiveness and confidence.

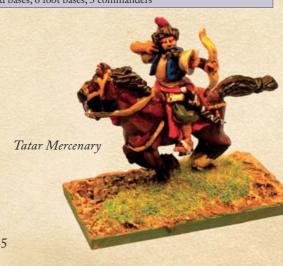
The most effective troops in the Lithuanian army were those supplied by the Poles and Tatar mercenaries.

| EARLY                        | LITHU  | ANIAN STARTER ARMY (BEFORE 1525)                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief           | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                                                                               |
| Sub-commanders               | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                                                           |
| Best-equipped boyars         | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Best-equipped boyars: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                                  |
| Lesser boyars                | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Lesser boyars: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                                        |
| Polish lancer banners        | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Polish lancer banners: 2 Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse – Heavy Lancers, Swordsmen; and 2 Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse – Crossbow, Swordsmen |
| Polish volley banners        | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Polish volley banners: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Crossbow,<br>Swordsmen                                                                                        |
| Tatar or similar mercenaries | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Tatar or similar mercenaries: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                                                                                     |
| Lithuanian archers           | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Lithuanian archers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Bow                                                                                                          |
| Camp                         | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                                              |
| Total                        | 10 BGs | Camp, 36 mounted bases, 6 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                                                            |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

 Commanders should be depicted as Bestequipped boyars.



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

E 13

TATAR EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN

STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST
JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIA

AUSTRIAN
EARLY DANISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH



- Polish lancer banners do not obey the normal formation rules for mixed battle groups, but instead (except as a result of lost bases) must have a front rank of lancers and a 2nd rank
- with crossbow or bow. Any additional rank or partial rank can include either or both types.
- Minima marked \* only apply if any Polish banners are used.

| Type                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                 |               |                         | EARLY      |            |          |          |           |        |           |      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------|-------------------------|------------|------------|----------|----------|-----------|--------|-----------|------|
| Sub-commander                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                 |               |                         |            | ~          |          |          |           |        |           |      |
| Troop Name                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | C-in-C          |               | Great C                 |            |            |          | op Comn  | nander    |        |           |      |
| Troop Type                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Sub-command     | lers          |                         |            |            |          |          |           |        |           |      |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 040 00111114110 |               |                         |            | roop Com   |          |          |           | 35     | 0-        | 3    |
| Type                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                 |               | -                       | Troop Type |            |          | _        |           | Points | Bases     | Tota |
| Cavalry   Cava   | Troop name      |               | Туре                    | Armour     | Quality    | Shooting |          |           |        |           | base |
| Cavalry   Cava   |                 |               |                         |            | Core Troo  | ps       |          |           |        |           |      |
| Cavalry   Cava   | Best-equipped   | boyars        | Cavalry                 | Armoured   | 1          | Bow      | -        | Swordsmen |        | 4–6       | 0-1. |
| Polish lancer banners                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Lesser boyars   |               | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured | 0          | Bow      | -        | Swordsmen |        | 4–6       | 12-6 |
| $ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                 |               | Horse                   |            | Superior   | -        | ,        | Swordsmen | 16     |           |      |
| Polish lancer banners                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                 |               | Horse                   |            | Superior   | Crossbow | _        | Swordsmen | 15     |           |      |
| $ \begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                 | 1323          | Horse                   | Armoured   | Superior   | -        |          | Swordsmen | 13     | 1/2 4-6   | *4-1 |
| Conly from 1525                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                 |               | Horse                   | Armoured   | Superior   | Crossbow | <u>-</u> | Swordsmen | 12     | 1/2       |      |
| Horse   Armoured   Superior   Bow   -   Swordsmen   14   1/2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                 |               | Horse                   | Armoured   | Superior   | -        |          | Swordsmen | 13     | 1/2 4-6   |      |
| Polish volley   banners   1525   Cavalry   Armoured   Average   Crossbow   -   Swordsmen   10   4-6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                 | 1323          | Horse                   | Armoured   | Superior   | Bow      | -        | Swordsmen | 14     | 1/2       |      |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                 | 1525          | Cavalry                 | Armoured   | Average    | Crossbow | <u>-</u> | Swordsmen | 10     | 4–6       | *4-1 |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | banners         |               | Cavalry                 |            |            |          | _        | Swordsmen | 12     | 4–6       |      |
| Tatar or similar mercenaries  Light Horse Unarmoured Average  Cavalry Unarmoured Average  Lithuanian spearmen  Warriors Unarmoured Average  Lithuanian archers  Medium Foot  Unarmoured Average  Bow - Swordsmen 13 4-6  Lithuanian archers  Light Foot  Unarmoured Average Bow 5 6-8  Serbian style hussars  Light Horse Unarmoured Average - Light Lancers  Noble levy dregs  Cavalry Unarmoured Poor Bow 6 8-10  Artillery  Average Light Artillery - Average  Light Artillery  Light Artillery  Light Average Average Average  Light Artillery  Average Light Artillery  Light Artillery  Average          |                 |               |                         | 0          | ptional Tr | oops     |          |           |        |           |      |
| Cavalry Unarmoured Superior Average Bow - Swordsmen 13 4-6  Lithuanian spearmen Warriors Unarmoured Average - Light Spear - 4 6-8  Lithuanian archers Medium Foot Unarmoured Average Bow 5 6-8  Serbian style hussars Light Horse Unarmoured Average - Light Lancers Swordsmen 8 4-6  Noble levy dregs Cavalry Unarmoured Poor Bow 6 8-10  Artillery Light Artillery - Average Light Artillery - 12 2,3 or 4                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | T               |               | Light Horse             | Unarmoured | 1          | Bow      | _        | Swordsmen |        | 4–6       | 0.4  |
| Lithuanian spearmen  Warriors  Unarmoured Average  Light Spear  Light Spear  Light Spear  Light Spear  Light Horse  Unarmoured Average  Bow  Light Horse  Unarmoured Average  Light Lancers  Swordsmen  Swordsmen  Light Lancers  Noble levy dregs  Cavalry  Unarmoured  Average  Light Artillery  Average  Light Artillery                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Tatar or simila | r mercenaries | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured | 1          | Bow      | -        | Swordsmen |        | 4–6       | 0-8  |
| Lithuanian archers     Medium Foot     Unarmoured     Average     Bow     -     -     5     6-8       Serbian style hussars     Light Horse     Unarmoured     Average     -     Light Lancers     Swordsmen     8     4-6       Noble levy dregs     Cavalry     Unarmoured     Poor     Bow     -     -     6     8-10       Artillery     Average     Light Artillery     -     -     12     2,3 or 4                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Lithuanian spe  | earmen        | Warriors                | Unarmoured | O          | -        |          | _         |        | 6–8       | 0-2  |
| Noble levy dregs  Cavalry  Unarmoured  Poor  Bow  Lancers  Swordsmen 8 4-6  Ratillery  Average  Lancers  Average  Lancers  Lancer | Lithuanian arc  | chers         |                         | Unarmoured | Average    | Bow      | -        | =         | 5      | 6–8       | 0-2  |
| Artillery Light - Average Light - 12 2,3 or 4                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Serbian style h | iussars       | Light Horse             | Unarmoured | Average    | -        |          | Swordsmen | 8      | 4–6       | 0-6  |
| Artillery - Average Artillery - 12 2,3 or 4                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Noble levy dre  | gs            | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured | Poor       | Bow      | - I      | -         | 6      | 8–10      | 0-1  |
| 7.41                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Artillery       |               | Artillery               |            | Average    |          | -        | -         | 12     | 2, 3 or 4 | 0-4  |
| Field fortifications Fortifications 3 -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                 |               | Field<br>Fortifications |            |            | -        |          |           |        | -         | 0-1  |
| Fortified camp 24                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Fortified camp  |               |                         |            |            |          |          |           | 24     |           | 0-1  |

# KALMAR UNION





his list covers the armies of the Scandinavian Kalmar Union and those of the "Swedish Rebels" from 1494 until the Union was dissolved in 1523 after Gustav Vasa ascended the Swedish throne.

#### TROOP NOTES

Danish armies usually contained large numbers of German men-at-arms, both mercenary and feudal (both Holstein and Schleswig being ruled by the Danish King).

Select Levy fought with 2 ranks of crossbowmen in the front and the polearmsmen using the reach of their weapons to help fight enemies in contact. To correctly represent the effects of this formation

under the rules, the Heavy Weapon bases are placed in the front rank.

Following common practice across Europe, the average Danish peasant was no longer permitted to possess or keep weapons at home. Nevertheless, the General Levy was called upon from time to time. In such cases the peasants were handed a simple spear as armament. This spear, called "Spiud", was considered an inferior weapon and not very popular. Thus the enthusiasm of the General Levy suffered significantly and lack of practice in using arms did its part. In Norway the same applied, but the disarmament wasn't generally adhered to. In Sweden most local nobles ignored the decree (if they weren't in arms against the Union anyway).

Landsknecht Halberdiers

\$ 300 m



German Gendarmes



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK
AQ QOYUNLU
TURCOMAN

TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY POLISH

EARLY

LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

EARLY GUSTAVA SWEDISH



| KA                       | ALMAR U              | UNION STARTER ARMY (1520–1523)                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief       | 1                    | Field Commander                                                                                                                                  |
| Sub-commanders           | 2                    | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                              |
| Scandinavian gendarmes   | 2 BGs                | Each comprising 4 bases of Scandinavian gendarmes – Superior, Fully Armoured Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers, Swordsmen                                |
| Select levy              | 2 BGs                | Each comprising 6 bases of Select levy: 3 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon; and 3 Average, Armoured Medium Foot – Crossbow, Swordsmen |
| Scottish mercenaries     | 1 BG                 | 8 bases of Scottish mercenaries: 8 Average, Unarmoured Warriors – Bow*,<br>Impact Foot, Swordsmen                                                |
| Landsknechts             | 1 GBG                | 14 bases of Landsknechts: 12 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 2 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon                              |
| Landsknecht arquebusiers | 1 BG                 | 6 bases of Landsknecht arquebusiers: Average, Unarmoured Light<br>Foot – Arquebus                                                                |
| French mercenaries       | 1 BG                 | 6 bases of French mercenaries: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Crossbow                                                                         |
| Field guns               | 1 BG                 | 2 bases of Field guns: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                                                               |
| Camp                     | 1                    | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                 |
| Total                    | 10 BG<br>equivalents | Camp, 8 mounted bases, 48 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                               |

## BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as gendarmes.
- If more than 8 bases total of German gendarmes or men-at-arms (of any type) are fielded, there must be at least 1 base of men-atarms (of any type) for every base of gendarmes.
- Minima marked \* only apply if more than 6 bases of German men-at-arms with mixed equipment are fielded.
- Gendarmes can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Fully Armoured or Heavily Armoured (as mounted type), Superior or Average (as mounted type), Heavy Weapon.
- Men-at-arms with mixed equipment can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.

- Separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- Mixed select levy, Swedish select levy and Dalarna levy battle groups do not obey the normal formation rules for mixed battle groups, but instead (except as a result of lost bases) must have a front rank of polearmsmen (Heavy Weapon) and a 2nd rank of crossbowmen. Any additional rank or partial rank can include either or both types.
- If Landsknecht Verlorene Haufen are used, Landsknechte battle groups cannot include any integral Heavy Weapons.
- Landsknecht arquebusiers cannot outnumber Landsknecht Heavy Foot bases.
- Scandinavian Allied Commanders cannot command French or Scottish troops, and can command up to half the maximum of any other permitted troop type. Troops in Scandinavian ally contingents are deducted from the maxima in the main list.

## KALMAR UNION

|                             |                                 |                     |                            |                     | AR UNI              |                  | T.1:11          |                    |                  |       |                     |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|-------|---------------------|
| C-in-C                      | a resource of                   | Const C             | Territory Ty<br>ommander/F |                     |                     |                  | •               | 80/50/35           |                  | 1     |                     |
| C-in-C                      |                                 | Great C             |                            | ield Com            |                     | roop Comr        | nander          | 50                 |                  | 0-2   |                     |
| Sub-commar                  | nders                           |                     |                            | oop Con             |                     |                  |                 | 35                 |                  | 0-2   |                     |
| Scandinaviar                |                                 |                     | Field Comr                 |                     |                     | mander           |                 | 40/25              |                  | 0-2   |                     |
| Commander                   | S                               | Т                   | roop Type                  | nunden 1            | •                   | Capabiliti       | es              | 10/25              |                  |       |                     |
| Troop name                  |                                 | Туре                | Armour                     | Quality             | Shooting            | Impact           | Close<br>Combat | Points<br>per base | Bases<br>per BG  |       | ses                 |
|                             |                                 |                     |                            | Con                 | e Troops            |                  |                 |                    |                  |       |                     |
| Scandinavian                | 1                               | Gendarmes           | Fully<br>Armoured          | Superior<br>Average |                     | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15           | 4-6              | 4–8   |                     |
| gendarmes                   |                                 | Gendarmes           | Heavily<br>Armoured        | Superior<br>Average | _                   | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15           | 4-6              | 0–8   | 6-1                 |
| German gene                 | darmes                          | Gendarmes           | Fully<br>Armoured          | Superior<br>Average | -                   | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15           | 4–6              | *4-6  |                     |
| German mer<br>with mixed e  |                                 | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured        | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12                 | 4–6              | 0–12  | *4-                 |
| German sepa<br>deployed     |                                 | Horse               | Armoured                   | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10                 | 4–6              | 0–8   |                     |
| poorly-equip<br>men-at-arms | 1                               | Horse               | Armoured                   | Average             | _                   | -                | Swordsmen       | 9                  |                  |       |                     |
| Select levy                 |                                 | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                   | Average             | ===                 | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6                  | 1/2<br>or all 6– | 8-    | -32                 |
| Scient levy                 |                                 | Medium<br>Foot      | Armoured                   | Average             | Crossbow            | -                | Swordsmen       | 6                  | 1/2 10<br>or 0   |       | 32                  |
| Field guns                  |                                 | Medium<br>Artillery | -                          | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery | <u>-</u>         | -               | 20                 | 2, 3 or 4        | 2     | -4                  |
| Heavy field g               | guns                            | Heavy<br>Artillery  | _                          | Average             | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                | -               | 25                 | 2, 3 or 4        | 2     | 7                   |
|                             |                                 |                     |                            | Optio               | nal Troops          | 3                |                 |                    |                  |       |                     |
| Separately desergeants and  |                                 | Cavalry             | Armoured                   | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11                 | 4–6              | 0-    | -8                  |
| Mounted cro                 | ssbowmen                        | Cavalry             | Armoured                   | Average<br>Poor     | Crossbow            | -                | Swordsmen       | 7                  | 4-6              | 0–8   |                     |
| Mounted are                 | ujehuciero                      | Cavalry             | Heavily<br>Armoured        | Average             | Carbine             | -                | Swordsmen       | 14                 | 4–6              | 0–8   | 0-1                 |
|                             |                                 | Cavalry             | Armoured                   | Average<br>Poor     | Carbine             | -                | Swordsmen       | 9                  | 4–6              | 0–12  |                     |
| General levy                |                                 | Mob                 | Unprotected                | Poor                | -                   | = 1              | -               | 2                  | 8–12             |       | -64                 |
| Swedish gene                | eral levy                       | Heavy Foot          | Unprotected                | Poor                | -                   | Spearmen         | Spearmen        | 2                  | 8–12             | per 2 | to 1<br>base<br>Mob |
| French<br>mercenaries       | Only<br>from<br>1520<br>to 1523 | Light Foot          | Unarmoured                 | Average             | Crossbow            | -                | -               | 4                  | 6–8              | 0–8   | 0-1                 |
| Scottish mer                | cenaries                        | Warriors            | Unarmoured                 | Average             | Bow*                | Impact<br>Foot   | Swordsmen       | 7                  | 6-8              | 0–16  |                     |

KALMAR UNION

|                                    |                        |                | Armoured   | WE SERVICE | -        | Pike            | Pike            | 9 | 8-16 | 10- |             |                            |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------|------------|------------|----------|-----------------|-----------------|---|------|-----|-------------|----------------------------|
|                                    |                        | Heavy Foot     | Armoured   | Superior   | 2-29     | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9 | 0–2  | 16  |             |                            |
|                                    |                        |                | Unarmoured |            | 2 -      | Pike            | Pike            | 8 | 8-16 | 10- |             |                            |
| Landsknecht                        |                        | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured | Superior   | - 3      | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8 | 0–2  | 16  | 0           | 32                         |
| Landskiiecht                       | 8                      |                | Armoured   |            | -        | Pike            | Pike            | 6 | 8–16 | 10- | 0-          | -32                        |
|                                    |                        | Heavy Foot     | Armoured   | Average    | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6 | 0–2  | 16  |             |                            |
|                                    |                        |                | Unarmoured |            | = -      | Pike            | Pike            | 5 | 8-16 | 10- |             |                            |
|                                    |                        | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured | Average    | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5 | 0–2  | 16  |             |                            |
| Landsknecht<br>Verlorene<br>Haufen | Only<br>before<br>1506 | Medium<br>Foot | Armoured   | Superior   | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9 | 4    |     | pe<br>Lands | BG<br>r 2<br>knecht<br>BGs |
| Any date                           |                        | Light Foot     | Unarmoured | Average    | Arquebus |                 | -               | 6 | 4-   | 6   | 0–12        | 0–6<br>before<br>1513,     |
| arquebusiers (                     | Only<br>after<br>1515  | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average    | Arquebus | -               | -               | 6 | 6-   | 8   | 0–12        | 0–12<br>from<br>1513       |
|                                    | A 11°                  |                |            |            |          |                 |                 |   |      |     |             |                            |

Allies

German allies - German States - See Field of Glory Renaissance Companion 2: Trade and Treachery

#### Special Campaigns

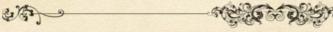
#### Swedish "Rebel" armies

Swedish Rebel armies cannot include more than 4 Scandinavian gendarmes, more than 12 mounted bases, nor any German, French, Scottish or Landsknecht troops. Only Swedish Rebel allies are permitted. Swedish Rebel Allied Commanders can command any of the troops permitted in the army, but must command at least one Battle Group of Swedish select levy. Troops in Swedish Rebel ally contingents are deducted from the maxima in the main list.

| Swedish Rebel Allied<br>Commanders   |                | Field Comr | nander/T | roop Com | mander          |                 | 40/25 |     | (  | 0–2   |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|------------|----------|----------|-----------------|-----------------|-------|-----|----|-------|
|                                      | Heavy Foot     | Armoured   | Average  | <u>-</u> | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6     | 1/2 | 6- |       |
| Syradish salast lawy                 | Medium<br>Foot | Armoured   | Average  | Crossbow | -               | Swordsmen       | 6     | 1/2 | 10 | 16–80 |
| Swedish select levy                  | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured | Average  | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5     | 1/2 | 6- | 10-00 |
|                                      | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average  | Crossbow | <u>-</u>        | Swordsmen       | 5     | 1/2 | 10 |       |
| Dolorno leve                         | Heavy Foot     | Armoured   | Superior | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9     | 1/2 | 6- | 0-20  |
| Dalarna levy                         | Medium<br>Foot | Armoured   | Superior | Crossbow | -               | Swordsmen       | 9     | 1/2 | 10 | 0-20  |
| Tree barricades Field Fortifications |                |            | _        | -        | -               | -               | 3     |     |    | 0–32  |



# CAUCASIAN STATES



his list covers the armies of the small states

in the Caucasus region such as Christian

Georgia and Muslim Dagestan and Chechnya.

Caucasian tribes to engage in close combat, rather than the more usual preference for softening up the enemy with extensive shooting beforehand.

To represent this on the table top we classify their

TROOP NOTES

From around the early 1620s firearms replaced bow use amongst the infantry and some of the cavalry. The latter reserved theirs for a shot at close range whilst charging, but relied on their swords for close combat. When armed with firearms the cavalry do not appear to have skirmished, and so we classify them as Horse rather than Cavalry. Infantry with firearms used

Those tribes who supplied the Petyhortsy in other armies were more inclined than other

skirmishing tactics rather than being formed up

in formal bodies.

nobles as Bow\*, Light
Lancers, Swordsmen,
which gets the right
balance between an
incentive to stand off and
shoot and an incentive to close
combat. However, the bulk of
the tribal cavalry were still
primarily horse archers and
so they do not have any
Lancers capabilities.

Noble Cavalryman

| CAU                    | CASIAN | STATES STARTER ARMY (FROM 1620)                                                                 |
|------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief     | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                 |
| Sub-commanders         | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                             |
| Noble cavalry          | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Noble cavalry: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen           |
| Noble cavalry          | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Noble cavalry: Superior, Armoured Horse – Impact Pistol, Swordsmen   |
| Light cavalry          | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Light cavalry: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen      |
| Foot warriors          | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Foot warriors: Average, Unarmoured Warriors – Light Spear, Swordsmen |
| Musketeers             | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Musketeers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Musket                  |
| Skirmishing javelinmen | 1 BG   | 8 bases of Skirmishing javelinmen: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Javelins                    |
| Camp                   | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                |
| Total                  | 11 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 32 foot bases, 3 commanders                                             |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Noble cavalry.
- If any Noble cavalry have Bow\*, then all must.

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

19 cg

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES KNIGHTS OF ST

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIE:

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH
FARI V GUSTAVA

APPENDIX 1 - USING THE



|                  |                |                | CAU                     | CASIAI    | N STAT        | ES               |                 |                    |                 |          |    |
|------------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------------|-----------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|----------|----|
|                  |                |                | Territory               | Types: Ag | ricultural, I | Hilly            |                 |                    |                 |          |    |
| C-in-C           |                | Great          | Commander/              | Field Com | mander/Tr     | oop Comr         | nander          | 80/50/35           |                 | 1        |    |
| Sub-command      | 1              |                |                         | Field Com | mander        |                  |                 | 50                 | 0               | -2       |    |
| Sub-command      | iers           |                |                         | Troop Con | nmander       |                  | age 1           | 35                 | 0               | -3       |    |
|                  |                |                | Troop Type Capabilities |           |               |                  | D               | D                  | То              | . 1      |    |
| Troop name       |                | Type           | Armour                  | Quality   | Shooting      | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | Points<br>per base | Bases<br>per BG | bas      |    |
|                  |                |                |                         | Core Tre  | oops          |                  |                 |                    |                 |          |    |
|                  |                | Cavalry        | Armoured                | Superior  | Bow           | =                | Swordsmen       | 16                 | 4–6             |          |    |
|                  |                | Cavalry        | Unarmoured              | Superior  | Bow           | - 11             | Swordsmen       | 13                 | 4–6             |          |    |
| Noble cavalry    | Any date       | Cavalry        | Armoured                | Superior  | Bow*          | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 16                 | 4–6             | 4-6      | 22 |
|                  |                | Cavalry        | Unarmoured              | Superior  | Bow*          | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13                 | 4–6             | 4-       | 34 |
|                  | Only from      | Horse          | Armoured                | Superior  | _             | Pistol           | Swordsmen       | 13                 | 4–6             |          |    |
|                  | 1620           | Horse          | Unarmoured              | Superior  | - 1           | Pistol           | Swordsmen       | 11                 | 4–6             |          |    |
| Light cavalry    |                | Light<br>Horse | Unarmoured              | Average   | Bow           | -                | Swordsmen       | 9                  | 4-6 8           |          | 64 |
|                  |                | Cavalry        | Unarmoured              | Average   | Bow           | - I              | Swordsmen       | 10                 | 4–6             |          |    |
| Foot warriors    |                | Warriors       | Unarmoured              | Average   | -             | Light<br>Spear   | _               | 4                  | 6–8             | 0-<br>48 | 6  |
| root warriors    |                | Warriors       | Unarmoured              | Average   | _             | Light<br>Spear   | Swordsmen       | 5                  | 6–8             | 0-<br>24 | 4  |
| Archers          | Only           | Light Foot     | Unarmoured              | Average   | Bow           | = :              | -               | 5                  | 6–8             |          |    |
| Arcners          | 1620           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured              | Average   | Bow           | -                | -               | 5                  | 6–8             | -8 6-2   |    |
| Musketeers       | Only from 1620 | Light Foot     | Unarmoured              | Average   | Musket        | <u>-</u>         | -               | 7                  | 6–8             |          |    |
|                  |                |                |                         | Optional' | Ггоорѕ        |                  |                 |                    |                 |          |    |
| Skirmishing ja   | velinmen       | Light Foot     | Unarmoured              | Average   | Javelins      | -                | = =             | 4                  | 6–8             | 0-       | 12 |
|                  |                |                |                         | Allie     | s             |                  |                 |                    |                 |          |    |
| Russian allies ( | only Georgia   | a in 1592) –   | Early Russian           |           |               |                  |                 |                    |                 |          |    |

# KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN







his list covers the Knights of St John, or Hospitallers, from 1494 to the Siege of Malta in 1565.

The Knights were engaged, virtually throughout the entire period, in a continual struggle against the forces of Islam. Much of this fighting was at sea, where the Knights maintained a small but highly effective force of galleys which made the Mediterranean Sea a hazardous area for the Ottoman Turks. On land they were not afraid to act as allies to greater powers such as the Holy Roman Empire and Venice in a number of major campaigns.

The most famous engagements of the Knights were, however, the sieges of Rhodes in 1522 and Malta in 1564. In both engagements a small number of brothers and brethren of the order were supported by larger numbers of mercenaries and local militia groups in facing up to vastly superior

## KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

numbers of Ottoman Turks. In the first siege they were forced to surrender Rhodes to the besiegers, albeit then being allowed to march out with the full honours of war.

At Malta, despite desperate moments and near disaster, they held out to record one of the greatest victories of the Order. Despite this, the Order began to decline sharply and whilst surviving to the end of the 18th century they were never again a significant force.

### **TROOP NOTES**

As stated above, the actual number of Brother Knights was very small and tended to adopt the roles of commanders or at best small bodies of elite troops to lead the line and inspire the mercenaries and local militias who supported them. They were, however, heavily armoured and excellent fighters, so their contribution either mounted or on foot must not be underestimated.

At Rhodes, in addition to the approximately 500 brethren, the garrison consisted of 1,000 men-at-arms, 800 Cretan mercenaries (crossbowmen), and several thousand militia. At Malta the defenders were 500 or so brethren supported by 3,000 Maltese militia, 1,200 Spanish and other mercenaries, including armoured pikemen, and many Greek residents, slaves etc.



The fall of St Elmo's Fort, 1565, by Christa Hook © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Campaign 50: Malta 1565.

CAUCASIAN KNIGHTS OF ST



| KNIG                             | HTS OF | ST JOHN STARTER ARMY (FROM 1523)                                                                                |
|----------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief               | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                 |
| Sub-commanders                   | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                             |
| Brother knights                  | 1 BG   | 2 bases of Brother knights: Elite, Fully Armoured Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers,<br>Swordsmen                       |
| Other brethren, turkopoles, etc. | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Other brethren, turkopoles, etc.: Superior, Heavily Armoured<br>Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers, Swordsmen |
| Other brethren, turkopoles, etc. | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Other brethren, turkopoles, etc.: Superior, Heavily Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon               |
| Mercenary pikemen                | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 10 bases of Mercenary pikemen: Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike                              |
| Mercenary halberdiers            | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Mercenary halberdiers: Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy<br>Weapon                                |
| Mercenary arquebusiers           | 4 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Mercenary arquebusiers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus                   |
| Camp                             | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                |
| Total                            | 10 BGs | Camp, 6 mounted bases, 54 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                              |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as per the Brother Knights either mounted or dismounted.
- Brother Knights can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Fully Armoured, Elite, Heavy Weapon.
- Lesser Brethren can dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Superior, Heavy Weapon

|                                 |                |                | KNIG                | HTS O      | FSTJO       | HN               |                 |            |       |       |
|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------|---------------------|------------|-------------|------------------|-----------------|------------|-------|-------|
|                                 |                |                | Territ              | ory Types: | Agricultura | ıl,              |                 |            |       |       |
| C-in-C                          |                | Great          | Commander           | Field Com  | mander/Tr   | oop Comn         | nander          | 80/50/35 1 |       | 1     |
| Sub-command                     | 1              |                |                     | Field Com  | mander      |                  |                 | 50         | 0-    | -2    |
| Sub-command                     | iers           |                | n e de la company   | Troop Con  | nmander     | Sala Sala        |                 | 35         | 0-    | -3    |
|                                 |                |                | Troop Type          |            |             | Capabilitie      | es              | Points     | Bases | Total |
| Troop name                      |                | Туре           | Armour              | Quality    | Shooting    | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base   |       | bases |
| Core Troops                     |                |                |                     |            |             |                  |                 |            |       |       |
| Brother knight                  | ts             | Gendarmes      | Fully<br>Armoured   | Elite      | <u>-</u>    | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 25         | 2–4   | 0–4   |
| Other brethren,                 | Any date       | Gendarmes      | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior   | -           | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21         | 4–6   | 4–8   |
| turkopoles, etc.                | Only from 1523 | Heavy Foot     | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior   | -           | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 10         | 4–6   | 4-0   |
| Cretan and colonist crossbowmen | Only           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average    | Crossbow    |                  | -               | 4          | 6–8   | 12–96 |
| Mercenary<br>halberdiers        | before<br>1523 |                | Armoured            | Average    |             | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6          | 6–8   | 6–24  |
| Mercenary arquebusiers          |                | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average    | Arquebus    |                  | -               | 6          | 6–8   | 6–18  |

#### SAFAVID PERSIAN

|                                                           |                                         |                     |            | Optional'   | Troops              |                 |                 |    |           |      |             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|---------------------|------------|-------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|----|-----------|------|-------------|
| Greek archers                                             | Only<br>before                          | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Average     | Bow                 | -               | -               | 5  | 6–8       | 0-1  | 2           |
|                                                           | 1523                                    | Light Foot          | Unarmoured | Average     | Bow                 | - 45            |                 | 5  | 6–8       |      |             |
| Mercenary<br>pikemen                                      |                                         | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Average     | -                   | Pike            | Pike            | 6  | 8–12      | 0-3  | 2           |
| Mercenary<br>halberdiers                                  | Only from 1523                          | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Average     | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6  | 6         | 0–1  | 2           |
| Mercenary arquebusiers                                    |                                         | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Average     | Arquebus            | -               | -               | 6  | 6–8       | 12-4 | 48          |
| Organ guns an artillery                                   | d other light                           | Light<br>Artillery  | -          | Average     | Light<br>Artillery  |                 | -               | 12 | 2, 3 or 4 | 0-4  | 4           |
| Bombards or fi                                            | ald artillary                           | Medium<br>Artillery | -          | Average     | Medium<br>Artillery | -               | -               | 20 | 2         | 0-2  | 0–4         |
| Dombards of fi                                            | leid artiflery                          | Heavy<br>Artillery  | 1          | Average     | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -               | -               | 25 | 2         | 0–2  | <i>J</i> _4 |
|                                                           |                                         |                     |            | Special Car | npaigns             |                 |                 |    |           |      |             |
| Siege of Malta                                            | , 1565                                  |                     |            |             |                     |                 |                 |    |           |      |             |
| Maltese levies                                            |                                         | Mob                 | Unarmoured | Average     | 2 <del>-</del> 13   | -               | -               | 4  | 8–12      | 8–2  | 4           |
| Greek and oth                                             | Greek and other residents Heavy Foot Ur |                     | Unarmoured | Average     | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5  | 6–8       | 8–2  | .4          |
| Neapolitan Spanish allies – Early Imperial Spanish Allies |                                         |                     |            |             |                     |                 |                 |    |           |      |             |

# SAFAVID PERSIAN



he Safavid dynasty that ruled Persia from 1501 to 1722 had its basis in the Shi'a Safaviyeh Sufi Order founded at the start of the 14th century. The religious nature of the dynasty is reflected by the fact that its founder, Ismā'il, when starting his campaign of conquest, vowed to make Shi'a Islam the official religion of Iran. Ismā'il found significant support among the people of Azerbaijan as well as some eastern parts of the Ottoman Empire, and peoples of this region formed the core of his army. These formed the qizilbashes ("red heads"), a religiously inspired military movement, named for their wearing of red headwear.

In 1501, Ismā'il I proclaimed himself Shah, choosing Tabriz, in Iran's northernmost province of Azerbaijan, as his capital. In that year he also defeated the Aq Qoyunlu (White Sheep Turks) in battle, and by 1510 had conquered the whole of Iran.

This rapid expansion inevitably brought the Safavids into conflict with the Ottoman Empire, and in 1514, at the Battle of Chaldiran, they were defeated in a bloody battle, mainly as a result of the Ottomans' use of gunpowder weapons. This defeat undermined the religious authority of the Safavid Shah, and when Ismā'il died in 1524, leaving his 10-year-old son as his successor, a series of civil wars erupted amongst the qizilbash factions. These only ended when the new Shah, Tahmāsp, came of age and imposed his authority. However, despite this there followed a number of wars with the Ottomans in the west and Uzbeks in the east that resulted in a loss of territory for the Safavids, including their original capital of Tabriz.

The Safavids undoubtedly reached their height under the famous Shah Abbas I (1587–1629). He moved the capital to Isfahan, near the ancient capital of the Persian Empire, and as a result the INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH EARLY LITHUANIAN

EARLY LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

EARLY GUSTA SWEDISH



Empire became much more Persian in character, and guaranteed that Shi'a Islam would remain the dominant form of Islam in Iran in future centuries. Wars continued intermittently between Persia and the Ottomans and Uzbeks, but no great changes in territory resulted from these. In fact, the border agreed between Iran and Turkey in 1639 remains today.

After Shah Abbas, the Safavid state entered a period of decline. In addition to their traditional enemies, they started to come under pressure from the Russians in the Caucasus region, also from the Moghuls in the east. A series of relatively ineffectual rulers did not help, nevertheless it was not until after the end of our period that Persia lost territory and fell.

This list covers Safavid armies from 1501 to 1698.

Standard Bearer

## **TROOP NOTES**

In common with many eastern noble cavalry, the Persian qizilbashes and nobles personally disdained firearms. Their rulers, however, from the founder Shah Ismail onwards, recognised that these were now a necessary part of a modern army, and instituted a large corps of infantry with firearms. Numbers rapidly increased, and by the end of the 16th century numbers of up to 40,000 are quoted, although not all were fielded at any one time. Gunpowder artillery was also used, although the Persians found these harder to integrate into their traditional horse archer tactics, and so they did not

always take part in battles. This was partly remedied by using lighter guns which could keep up better with the army on the march.

Throughout the period, the Persian cavalry remained a very effective force. Even in battles they lost against the Ottomans, they caused massive losses to the enemy before they broke.

|                                          | SAFA   | VID PERSIAN STARTER ARMY                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                       | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                 |
| Sub-commanders                           | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                             |
| Elite qizilbashes                        | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Elite qizilbashes: Superior, Heavily Armoured Cavalry – Bow,<br>Swordsmen                            |
| Other qizilbashes and<br>Persian cavalry | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Other qizilbashes and Persian cavalry: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen                   |
| Other qizilbashes and<br>Persian cavalry | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Other qizilbashes and Persian cavalry: Average,<br>Armoured Cavalry – Bow, Swordsmen |
| Turcomans                                | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Turcomans: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                          |
| Tufangchis                               | 4 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Tufangchis: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket                                 |
| Camp                                     | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                |
| Total                                    | 10 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 24 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                             |



#### SAFAVID PERSIAN

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Elite qizilbashes.
- Camel guns do not disorder horsed troops.

|                                                          |                              |                      | SAF                 | AVID F              | PERSIA              | .N            |                 |          |           |                                       |  |
|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------|-----------|---------------------------------------|--|
|                                                          |                              |                      | •                   | • •                 | gricultural,        | •             |                 |          |           |                                       |  |
| C-in-C                                                   |                              | Great C              | Commander/F         | ield Com            | mander/Tr           | oop Com       | mander          | 80/50/35 |           | 1                                     |  |
| Sub-commande                                             | 040                          |                      | I                   | 50                  |                     | 0–2           |                 |          |           |                                       |  |
| Sub-command                                              | E18                          |                      | T                   | roop Com            | Commander           |               |                 |          |           | 0–3                                   |  |
|                                                          |                              |                      | Troop Type          | Capabilities        |                     |               | Points          | Bases    | Total     |                                       |  |
| Troop name                                               |                              | Туре                 | Armour              | Quality             | Shooting            | Impact combat | Close<br>Combat | per base |           | bases                                 |  |
|                                                          |                              |                      |                     | Core Tr             | oops                |               |                 |          |           |                                       |  |
| Elite qizilbashe                                         | es                           | Cavalry              | Heavily<br>Armoured | Elite<br>Superior   | Bow                 |               | Swordsmen       | 22<br>19 | 4–6       | 0-6                                   |  |
| Other qizilbashes and<br>Persian cavalry                 |                              | Cavalry              | Armoured            | Superior<br>Average | Bow                 | 0-            | Swordsmen       | 16<br>12 | 4-6       | 8–48                                  |  |
| Tufangchis                                               | Only from<br>1515 to<br>1590 | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          |                     | Arquebus            | 5             | _               | 6        | 6–8       | 6–36                                  |  |
| Turangenis                                               | Only from<br>1591            | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Musket              | -             | -               | 7        | 6–8       |                                       |  |
|                                                          |                              |                      |                     | Optional'           | Troops              |               |                 |          |           |                                       |  |
| Turcomans                                                |                              | Light<br>Horse       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Bow                 |               | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6       | 0–18                                  |  |
|                                                          |                              | Cavalry              | Unarmoured          | Average             | Bow                 |               | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6       |                                       |  |
| Levy archers                                             |                              | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average<br>Poor     | Bow                 | -             | -               | 5        | 6–8       | 0–24                                  |  |
| Spears placed in<br>to cover half the<br>each levy arche | e bases of                   | Portable<br>Defences | -                   | -                   | -                   | <u>-</u>      | -               | 3        | -         | All levy<br>archer BC<br>or none      |  |
| Arquebusiers                                             | Only<br>before               | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | <u>-</u>      | _               | 6        | 4–6       | 0–6                                   |  |
|                                                          | 1515                         | Light Foot           | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | -             | -               | 6        | 4–6       | 0–6                                   |  |
| "Falconetti" on<br>carts or<br>zamburak<br>camel guns    | Only from<br>1515            | Light<br>Artillery   | -                   | Average             | Light<br>Artillery  | -             | -               | 12       | 2, 3 or 4 | 0–2 befor<br>1591<br>0–4 from<br>1591 |  |
| Topchis artillery                                        |                              | Medium<br>Artillery  |                     | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery | -             | _               | 20       | 2         | 0-2                                   |  |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMILIK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH

EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL

EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

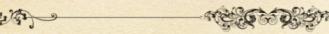
EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH
FARLY GUSTAVAN



# EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN





his list covers the armies of the Habsburg dynasty in the southern and southeastern parts of Germany (i.e. South Germany and Austria) from 1520 till 1558, extending to include remnants of the Bohemian-Hungarian kingdom after 1527.

Until the fall of Hungary, this area saw occasional raids and skirmishes but little serious military campaigning. After the Habsburgs took over significant parts of Hungary, following the death of King Louis II in the aftermath of the battle of Mohács, this changed. Hungary was no longer a shield for the Habsburg Empire, so that the Ottoman frontier assumed great importance. Added to this were the claims of John Zápolya (the Ottoman vassal king who ruled those parts of Hungary that the Ottomans had overrun) on all of Hungary, which were in turn countered by Ferdinand I also claiming his right to the whole kingdom.

As the Ottoman Sultan Suleiman found it necessary to tend to other areas with the bulk of his army after destroying the Hungarian army, it was Ferdinand I who seized the opportunity to try to enforce his claims. In 1527 he launched an invasion of the Ottoman occupied part of Hungary. After about one year of campaigning (mostly sieges) he had captured several important fortresses and cities, among them Buda (modern Budapest), Győr and Esztergom. John Zápolya's requests for help from his sovereign went unanswered.

By 1529, however, the tide turned as Suleiman had returned to Hungary with his army and not only swiftly reclaimed everything Ferdinand had captured but also pushed beyond into Austria, ultimately laying siege to Vienna. The siege turned out to be disastrous for the Ottoman army, though, as determined resistance and an early winter caused heavy losses to the already exhausted besiegers. After supplies ran out, Suleiman was forced to retreat, suffering even more losses, amongst them most of his artillery train.

Ferdinand began a counter-invasion in 1530. While he failed to capture Buda again, he succeeded in taking several key fortresses along the Danube, thus securing the border. This campaign is usually considered the start of the so called "Little War", a period of more or less intense fighting in Hungary between the Ottomans and the Habsburgs that lasted until the end of the siege of Eger in 1552.

Neither their defeat in 1529, nor Ferdinand's campaign in 1530, could stop the Ottomans from returning in 1532. This time, however, their advance was hindered by determined resistance from the heavily fortified City of Kőszeg, and

Landsknechts



#### EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

the forewarned Emperor Charles V, still remembering the close call of three years earlier, managed to assemble around 80,000 men to face the Ottoman host. In the face of such a force, and with winter approaching, Suleiman decided to fall back rather than risk an attack with his exhausted force, conducting a scorched earth policy during the retreat.

The damage caused to the south-eastern parts of his realm, and the now well-entrenched enemy forces in southern Hungary, meant that Ferdinand I lacked the resources to mount an effective invasion into Hungary for years to come. Thus a more or less accepted border between the two superpowers had been established and a peace treaty was signed.

That treaty naturally was unsatisfying to both John Zápolya and Ferdinand I, so despite the treaty and both sides being somewhat exhausted, a continual cycle of raids, counter-raids and intense border skirmishes was kept up.

With the Franco-Ottoman alliance from 1536, the Ottomans had more than one reason to be aggressive and the Habsburgs had one more reason to worry. Ferdinand therefore decided to pre-empt a possible invasion by taking the strategically important fortified city of Osijek. The siege turned into a disaster, however, when the besiegers were surprised by an Ottoman relief force and almost completely annihilated.

Despite this blatant violation of the peace treaty, Suleiman did not immediately counterattack into Austria. Instead he sent a force into Italy, where they tried to hook up with a planned French invasion force which, however, failed to materialise.

After John Zápolya's death in 1540, and with his son being mere weeks old, the Habsburgs once again tried to take Buda, but the siege went nowhere and in 1541 an Ottoman relief force routed the besiegers. The net result was the Ottomans now taking direct control of Buda. A further attack on Buda and Pest in 1541 was also routed.

It was now Suleiman's turn to go on the offensive, and he did so with an invasion of Habsburg Hungary in Spring 1543. He succeeded in taking several key fortresses and cities, among them Esztergom and Székesfehérvár (traditionally the place where Hungarian Kings were crowned).

Following this invasion, a new peace treaty was signed between the Habsburgs and the Ottomans and the area went back to the normal "low" level skirmishes and raids for almost ten years. These skirmishes were nonetheless costly and both sides suffered significant losses during this time, with the Austrians usually coming off second best.

Now it was Suleiman who broke the "peace" to attack Eger in 1552. The city successfully repulsed the attack, however. (According to the defenders, thanks to being well supplied with the local red wine, which they called Bulls' Blood.)

### **TROOP NOTES**

French sources of this period state that Spanish men-at-arms used a lighter lance than the French, and thus we classify them as Light Lancers to reflect this.

Hussars were usually of mixed origin, most were Hungarian, Polish, Moldavian or Croatian.

Szekler numbers were in general decline during this period and losing parts of the Szekler lands to the Ottomans didn't help.

Celadas were well-equipped light cavalry, used to attack enemy skirmish formations and isolated units of missile foot. EARLY IMPERIAL **AUSTRIAN** 



| EA                                                                          | RLY IMF | PERIAL AUSTRIAN STARTER ARMY                                                                                             |  |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|--|
| Commander-in-Chief                                                          | 1       | Field Commander                                                                                                          |  |  |
| Sub-commanders                                                              | 2       | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                      |  |  |
| Gendarmes                                                                   | 1 BG    | 4 bases of Gendarmes: Superior, Fully Armoured Gendarmes – Heavy Lancers, Swordsmen                                      |  |  |
| Separately deployed poorly-<br>equipped men-at-arms                         | 1 BG    | 4 bases of Separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms: Average,<br>Armoured Horse – Light Lancers, Swordsmen        |  |  |
| Hussars                                                                     | 1 BG    | 4 bases of Hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow, Swordsmen                                                     |  |  |
| Landsknechte                                                                | 1 GBG   | 14 bases of Landsknechte: 12 Superior, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 2<br>Superior, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon |  |  |
| Landsknechte                                                                | 1 GBG   | 14 bases of Landsknechte: 12 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 2<br>Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon   |  |  |
| Landsknecht<br>Hakenbüchsenschützen                                         | 2 BGs   | Each comprising 4 bases of Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen: Average,<br>Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                |  |  |
| City militia                                                                | 1 BG    | 8 bases of City militia: Poor, Unarmoured Light Foot – Crossbow                                                          |  |  |
| Field guns                                                                  | 1 BG    | 2 bases of Field guns: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                                       |  |  |
| Camp                                                                        | 1       | Unfortified camp                                                                                                         |  |  |
| Total 11 BG equivalents Camp, 12 mounted bases, 46 foot bases, 3 commanders |         |                                                                                                                          |  |  |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Gendarmes.
- Battle groups designated as "(ET)" count as early tercios as defined in the rule book.
- If more than 8 bases total of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes, or men-at-arms of any type, are fielded, there must be at least 1 base of men-at-arms (of any type) for every base of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes.
- Minima marked \* only apply if more than 6 bases of men-at-arms with mixed equipment are fielded.

- Gendarmes can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Fully Armoured or Heavily Armoured (as mounted type), Superior or Average (as mounted type), Heavy Weapon.
- Men-at-arms with mixed equipment can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- Separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- The army cannot include more battle groups of Landsknecht Light Foot than of Landsknecht Heavy Foot.
- The army must include at least twice as many Landsknecht battle groups and bases (including Light Foot) as Colunela foot or Tercios battle groups and bases.



## EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

|                                            |                      | EARLY I                      |                             |                     |                  |                 |                    |                 |                                                |       |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 0.0                                        | 0                    | Territory Typ                |                             |                     |                  |                 | 00/50/05           |                 | 4                                              |       |
| C-in-C                                     | Great C              | Commander/Fi                 | ield Comn                   |                     | op Comn          | nander          | 80/50/35<br>50     | 0               | 1)–2                                           | 100   |
| Sub-commanders                             |                      |                              |                             |                     |                  |                 | 35                 |                 | )-3                                            |       |
|                                            | -                    | Ггоор Туре                   | oop Commander  Capabilities |                     |                  |                 |                    |                 |                                                |       |
| Troop name                                 | Туре                 | Armour                       | Quality                     | Shooting            | Impact           | Close<br>Combat | Points<br>per base | Bases<br>per BG | Tota<br>base                                   |       |
|                                            |                      |                              | Core'                       | Troops              |                  |                 |                    |                 |                                                |       |
| Imperial, feudal or<br>mercenary gendarmes | Gendarmes            | Fully<br>Armoured            | Superior<br>Average         |                     | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15           | 4–6             | *4-8                                           |       |
| Men-at-arms with mixed equipment           | Horse                | Heavily<br>Armoured          | Average                     | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12                 | 4–6             | 0–16<br>before<br>1526,<br>0–8<br>from<br>1526 | *4-20 |
| Separately deployed poorly-equipped men-   | Horse                | Armoured                     | Average                     | =                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10                 | 4–6             | 0–12                                           |       |
| at-arms                                    | Horse                | Armoured                     | Average                     | -                   | - / <del>-</del> | Swordsmen       | 9                  |                 |                                                |       |
|                                            | Light Horse          | Unarmoured                   | Average                     | Bow                 | -                |                 | 7                  | 4–6             | 0–8                                            |       |
|                                            | Light Horse          | Unarmoured                   | Average                     | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen       | 9                  | 4–6             | 4–12                                           |       |
| Hussars                                    | Cavalry              | Unarmoured                   | Average                     | Bow                 |                  | Swordsmen       | 10                 | 4–6             |                                                | 4-    |
|                                            | Cavalry              | Armoured                     | Average                     | Bow                 | -                | Swordsmen       | 12                 | 4–6             | 0 (                                            | 10    |
|                                            | Cavalry              | Armoured                     | Average                     | Bow*                | Light<br>Lance   | Swordsmen       | 12                 | 4–6             | 0–6                                            |       |
| 1                                          | Heavy Foot           | Armoured                     | Superior                    | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 9                  | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                                |       |
|                                            |                      | Armoured                     | Superior                    | <u>=</u>            | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9                  | 0–2             |                                                |       |
|                                            | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured                   | Superior                    | <u>-</u>            | Pike             | Pike            | 8                  | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                                |       |
| Landsknechte                               | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured                   | Superior                    | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8                  | 0-2 16          | 16–6                                           | 64    |
|                                            | Heavy Foot           | Armoured                     | Average                     |                     | Pike             | Pike            | 6                  | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                                |       |
|                                            |                      | Armoured                     |                             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6                  | 0-2 16          |                                                |       |
|                                            | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured                   | Average                     | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 5                  | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                                |       |
|                                            |                      | Unarmoured                   |                             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon |                    | 0-2 16          |                                                |       |
| Landsknecht                                | Light Foot<br>Medium | Unarmoured                   | Average                     | Arquebus            |                  | -               | 6                  | 4–6             | 0–12                                           | 4-    |
| Hakenbüchsenschützen                       | Foot                 | Unarmoured                   | Average                     |                     | -                | <u>-</u>        | 6                  | 6–8             | 0–12                                           | 18    |
| Field guns                                 | Medium<br>Artillery  |                              | Average                     | Medium<br>Artillery | -                |                 | 20                 | 2, 3 or 4       | 2-6                                            | 5     |
| Heavy field guns                           | Heavy<br>Artillery   | =                            | Average                     | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                | -               | 25                 | 2, 3 or 4       |                                                |       |
|                                            |                      |                              | Optiona                     | l Troops            |                  |                 |                    |                 |                                                |       |
| Spanish men-at-arms                        | Gendarmes            | Fully<br>Armoured<br>Heavily | Superior                    | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21                 | 21 4            |                                                |       |
|                                            |                      | Armoured                     |                             |                     |                  |                 |                    |                 | 0-4                                            | 1     |
| Burgundian men-at-<br>arms                 | Gendarmes            | Fully<br>Armoured            | Superior<br>Average         | _                   | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15           | 4               | 0-4                                            |       |
| Italian men-at-arms                        | Gendarmes            | Fully<br>Armoured            | Average                     | -                   | Heavy<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 15                 | 4               |                                                |       |

INTRODUCTION

EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH EARLY

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

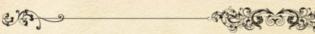


|                         |                 | T + 1 . TT           | Λ 1                    | Δ.                     |                  | Light          | C 1               | 10        |          | 4   |      |     |   |
|-------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------|----------------|-------------------|-----------|----------|-----|------|-----|---|
|                         |                 | Light Horse          | Armoured               | Average                | -                | Lancers        | Swordsmen         | 10        |          | 4   |      |     |   |
| Celadas                 |                 | Horse                | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Average                |                  | Light          | Swordsmen         | 12        | 4.       | -6  | 0.4  |     |   |
|                         |                 | 110150               | Armoured               | Tiverage               |                  | Lancers        | Swordsmen         | 10        | 7        | U   | 0-6  | )   |   |
| Jinetes                 |                 | Light Horse          | Armoured               | Average                | Javelins         | <u>-</u>       | Swordsmen         | 9         | 4        | -6  |      |     |   |
| ,                       |                 |                      | Unarmoured             |                        | J                |                |                   | 7         |          |     |      |     |   |
| Spanish or I            | talian          | Light Horse          | Armoured Unarmoured    | Average                | Carbine          | -              |                   | 7         |          | 4   |      |     |   |
| mounted are             |                 | TT                   | Armoured               | Δ.                     | 0.1:             |                |                   | 9         |          | 1   | 0-4  | 4   |   |
|                         |                 | Horse                | Unarmoured             | Average                | Carbine          |                |                   | 7         |          | 4   |      |     |   |
| Mounted crossbowme      | Only<br>before  | C1                   | Armoured               | Average                | Crossbow         |                | Swordsmen         | 10        | 1        | -6  | 0-4  |     |   |
| n                       | 1543            | Cavalry              | Armoured               | Poor                   | Crossbow         | -              | Swordsmen         | 7         | 4        | -0  | 0-4  |     |   |
|                         |                 |                      | Heavily                | Average                |                  |                |                   | 14        |          |     |      |     |   |
| Berittene<br>Hakenbüchs | 1.02            | Cavalry              | Armoured<br>Armoured   | Average                | Carbine          | _              | Swordsmen         | 12        | 4        | -6  | 0-12 |     |   |
| Hakenbuchs              | enschutzen      |                      | Armoured               | Poor                   |                  |                |                   | 9         |          |     |      | 0-  |   |
|                         |                 |                      | Heavily                | 1 001                  |                  |                |                   | 13        |          |     |      | 12  |   |
|                         | Only            | Horse                | Armoured               | Average                | Pistol           | -              | Swordsmen         |           | 4        | -6  |      |     |   |
| Reiters                 | from            |                      | Armoured<br>Heavily    |                        |                  |                |                   | 11        |          |     | 0–8  |     |   |
|                         | 1543            | Horse                | Armoured               | Average                | Pistol           | -              | Pistol            | 13        | 4        | -6  |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | 2000                 | Armoured               | C :                    |                  |                |                   | 11        |          |     |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Light Horse          | Unarmoured             | Superior<br>Average    | Bow              | -              | Swordsmen         | 12        | 4        | -6  |      |     |   |
|                         |                 |                      | Unarmoured             |                        |                  |                |                   | 13        |          |     |      |     |   |
|                         | 0 1             | Unarmoured           | Average                | D *                    | Light            | C 1            | 10                |           | ,        |     |      |     |   |
| Szaltlar cova           | Szekler cavalry | Cavalry              | Cavairy                | Armoured               | Superior         | Bow*           | Lancers           | Swordsmen | 16       | 4–6 |      | 0-8 | 2 |
| SZEKIEI Cava            | пу              |                      | Armoured               | Average                |                  |                |                   | 12        |          |     | 0-0  | )   |   |
|                         |                 |                      | Unarmoured             | Superior               |                  |                |                   | 13        |          |     |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Cavalry              | Cavalry                | Unarmoured<br>Armoured | U                | Bow            | -                 | Swordsmen | 10<br>16 | 4   | -6   |     |   |
|                         |                 |                      | Armoured               | -                      | Superior Average |                |                   | 12        |          |     |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | T. I. D.             |                        |                        | 0 1              |                |                   | 4         |          | 0   |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Light Foot           | Unarmoured             | Poor                   | Crossbow         | -              |                   | 2         | 6-       | -8  |      |     |   |
|                         | Λ J             | Medium               | Unarmoured             | Average                | Crossbow         |                |                   | 4         | 6        | -8  | 0–8  |     |   |
|                         | Any date        | Foot                 | I In arm aurad         | Poor                   |                  |                |                   | 6         | 6        | -8  | 0-8  |     |   |
|                         |                 | Light Foot<br>Medium | Unarmoured             | Average                | Arquebus         |                |                   |           |          |     |      |     |   |
| City                    |                 | Foot                 | Unarmoured             | Average                | Arquebus         | = =            |                   | 6         | 6        | -8  |      | 0-  |   |
| militias                | Only            | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured<br>Armoured | Average                | <u>_</u> 9=1     | Pike           | Pike              | 5         | 8-       | -12 | 0-24 | 24  |   |
|                         | before          |                      | Armoured               |                        |                  | Heavy          | Heavy             | 6         |          |     |      |     |   |
|                         | 1525            | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured             | Average                | =                | Weapon         | Weapon            | 5         | 6        | -8  | 0–8  |     |   |
|                         |                 | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured             | Poor                   |                  | Pike           | Pike              | 3         | Q        | -12 | 0-24 |     |   |
|                         | Any date        | Tieavy Foot          | Armoured               | 1001                   |                  |                |                   | 4         | 0-       | -12 | 0-24 |     |   |
|                         |                 | Heavy Foot           | Armoured               | Poor                   | _                | Heavy          | Heavy<br>Weapon   | 3         | 6        | -8  | 0-8  |     |   |
|                         |                 | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured<br>Armoured | Superior               |                  | Weapon<br>Pike | Pike              | 9         | 3        |     |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Heavy Foot           | Armoured               | Superior               |                  | - I IKC        | Swordsmen         | 9         | 1        | (   |      |     |   |
|                         | Only            | Medium               | Unarmoured             |                        | Arquebus         | _              | _                 | 10        | 2        | 6   |      |     |   |
| Colunela<br>foot        | before          | Foot                 |                        | 1                      | 1                |                | D:1               |           |          |     | 0-1  | 2   |   |
| 1001                    | 1534            | Heavy Foot           | Armoured Armoured      | Average<br>Average     | _                | Pike           | Pike<br>Swordsmen | 6         | 3        |     |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Medium               |                        |                        |                  |                | Owordsmen         |           |          | 6   |      |     |   |
|                         |                 | Foot                 | Unarmoured             | Average                | Arquebus         | - T            |                   | /         | 7 2      |     |      |     |   |

#### EARLY DANISH

|                   | 0.1                  | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured    | Superior   | Arquebus           | -          | -             | 10     | 6-8 12- 16 |         |  |
|-------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|---------------|------------|--------------------|------------|---------------|--------|------------|---------|--|
| Tercios           | Only from Heavy Foot |                         | Armoured      | Superior   |                    | Pike       | Pike          | 9      | 6-8 (ET)   | 0-32    |  |
| Tercios           | 1534                 | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured    | Average    | Arquebus           | -          |               | 7      | 6-8 12- 16 | 0-32    |  |
|                   |                      | Heavy Foot              | Armoured      | Average    | = //               | Pike       | Pike          | 6      | 6-8 (ET)   |         |  |
| Light guns        |                      | Light<br>Artillery      |               | Average    | Light<br>Artillery | -          | -             | 12     | 2          | 0–2     |  |
| Schanzen & Letzen |                      | Field<br>Fortifications | -             | -          | _                  | -          | -             | 3      | -          | 0–20    |  |
|                   | Allies               |                         |               |            |                    |            |               |        |            |         |  |
| German alli       | es – Germ            | an States – See         | Field of Glor | y Renaissa | ince Compa         | anion 2: ' | Trade and Tre | achery |            | 3 7 3 E |  |

# EARLY DANISH





his list covers Danish-Norwegian armies from 1524 until 1610. During this period Denmark was the most powerful of the Scandinavian states, and repeatedly attempted to reassert control over Sweden especially, to regain the dominance it had under the Kalmar Union. It also fought Muscovite Russia in Livonia. However, despite Danish ambitions, relatively little was achieved other than a vast expenditure on the military for minimal territorial or political gains.

# TROOP NOTES

Danish armies usually contained large numbers of German men-at-arms, both mercenary and feudal (both Holstein and Schleswig being ruled by the Danish King).

During this time the Select Levy started to decline in both quality and equipment, and was gradually replaced with mercenary Landsknechts. Whether the decline was the reason for hiring more Landsknechts or the increasing use of mercenaries triggered the decline is unclear. Over time Denmark started to equip and recruit

its own Landsknecht infantry, although the bulk was still of German origin, rendering the remaining traditionally armed Select Levy even more obsolete, and thus speeding its decline.

Select Levy fought with 2 ranks of crossbowmen in the front and the polearmsmen using the reach of their weapons to help fighting enemies in contact. To correctly represent the effects of this formation under the rules, the Heavy Weapon bases are placed in the front rank.

Danish peasants were no longer permitted to possess or keep weapons at home, being supplied with a short spear if called upon for service, though this practice slowly died out. By the midcentury the general levy was only ever seen during sieges as cheap manpower, without an actual battlefield role anymore.

The Danish version of pistol-armed mounted "Reiters" often proved to be rather aggressive, charging home as early as possible, but on occasions showed behaviour more akin to that of German Reiters. Possibly the different behaviour was due to a different origin.

**AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH** 

EARLY IMPERIAL



| EA                 | EARLY DANISH STARTER ARMY (FROM 1575) |                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Commander-in-Chief | 1                                     | Field Commander                                                                                                                                                                  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Sub-commanders     | 2                                     | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                                                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Cuirassiers        | 2 BGs                                 | Each comprising 4 bases of Cuirassiers: Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse – Impact Pistol, Melee Pistol                                                                           |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| German Kürassiere  | 1 BG                                  | 4 bases of German Kürassiere: Average, Armoured Horse – Impact Pistol, Melee<br>Pistol                                                                                           |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Reiters            | 1 BG                                  | 4 bases of Reiters: Average Armoured Horse – Shooting Pistol, Swordsmen                                                                                                          |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Landsknechts       | 2 GBGs                                | Each comprising 16 bases of Landsknechts: 8 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; 2 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon; and 6 Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Select levy        | 1 BG                                  | 8 bases of Select levy: 4 Poor, Unarmoured Heavy Foot – Heavy Weapon; and 4 Poor, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Crossbow, Swordsmen                                                   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Field guns         | 1 BG                                  | 2 bases of Field guns: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                                                                                               |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Camp               | 1                                     | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                                                 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Total              | 10 BG<br>equivalents                  | Camp, 16 mounted bases, 42 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                                                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

## BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as gendarmes before 1575, cuirassiers from 1575.
- If more than 8 bases total of German gendarmes or men-at-arms (of any type) are fielded, there must be at least 1 base of men-at-arms (of any type) for every base of Gendarmes.
- Minima marked \* only apply if more than 6 bases of German men-at-arms with mixed equipment are fielded.
- Gendarmes can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Fully Armoured or Heavily Armoured

- (as mounted type), Superior or Average (as mounted type), Heavy Weapon.
- Men-at-arms with mixed equipment can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- Separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- Mixed select levy battle groups do not obey the normal formation rules for mixed battle groups, but instead (except as a result of lost bases) must have a front rank of polearmsmen (Heavy Weapon) and a 2nd rank of crossbowmen. Any additional rank or partial rank can include either or both types.
- Non arquebusier-only Landsknecht battle groups must have more Heavy Foot bases than Medium Foot bases.



## **EARLY DANISH**

|                                    |                     |                |                     | LY DAI              |          |                    |                 |                 |              |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------|----------|------------------|---|---|---|
| 0:0                                |                     |                | ory Types: A        |                     |          |                    | 1               | 00/50/65        |              |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
| C-in-C                             | VA III              | Great C        | ommander/F          | ield Com            |          | oop Com            | ımander         | 80/50/35<br>50  |              | 0-        |          |                  |   |   |   |
| Sub-commander                      | S                   |                |                     | roop Com            |          |                    |                 | 35              | 0-           |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | ,              | Troop Type          | roop com            |          | Capabilit          | ties            |                 | D            |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
| Troop name                         |                     | Type           | Armour              | Quality             | Shooting | -                  | Close           | Points per base | Bas<br>per l |           | To<br>ba |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | 71             |                     | Core Troop          | 0        | 1                  | Combat          | •               | •            |           | 22       | _                |   |   |   |
| 50 700 700                         | Only before         | 0 1            | Fully               | Superior            |          | Heavy              | C 1             | 21              |              | ,         | 0 4      |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | 1540                | Gendarmes      | Armoured            | Average             |          | Lancers            | Swordsmen       | 15              | 4-           | 6         | 0–4      |                  |   |   |   |
| Scandinavian                       | Only before<br>1555 | Gendarmes      | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior            | <u> </u> | Heavy<br>Lancers   | Swordsmen       | 21<br>15        | 4-           | 6         | 0–8      |                  |   |   |   |
| gendarmes                          | Only from           | Horse          | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average<br>Superior |          | Heavy<br>Lancers   | Swordsmen       | 16              | 4-           | 6         | 0–4      | 6                |   |   |   |
|                                    | 1540 to<br>1574     | Horse          | Heavily             | Average             | _        | Heavy              | Swordsmen       | 12              | 4-           | 6         | 0–8      |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                | Armoured<br>Heavily | Superior            |          | Lancers            |                 | 16              |              |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | Only from           | Horse          | Armoured            | Average             | -        | Pistol             | Pistol          | 12              | 4-           | 6         | 6-       |                  |   |   |   |
| Cuirassiers                        | 1575                | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior            | <u> </u> | Pistol             | Pistol          | 13              | 4-           | 6         | 12       |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | 110186         |                     | Average             |          |                    | ristor          | 10              | 4-           | 0         |          |                  |   |   |   |
| German                             | Only before 1550    | Gendarmes      | Fully               | Superior            |          | Heavy              | Swordsmen       | 21              | 4-           | 6         | *4-      |                  |   |   |   |
| gendarmes<br>German men-           | 1550                |                | Armoured            | Average             |          | Lancers            |                 | 15              |              |           | 6        | 1                |   |   |   |
| at-arms with<br>mixed<br>equipment | Only before<br>1575 | Horse          | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average             | -        | Light<br>Lancers   | Swordsmen       | 12              | 4-           | -6        | 0-<br>12 | Carlo Tale Marie |   |   |   |
| German<br>separately<br>deployed   |                     | Horse          | Armoured            | Average             | -        | Light<br>Lancers   | Swordsmen       | 10              | 4-           | -6        | 0–8      | *                |   |   |   |
| poorly-equipped<br>men-at-arms     |                     | Horse          | Armoured            | Average             | _        | _                  | Swordsmen       | 9               |              | 1-0 0-8   |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | Only from           | A MULES        | A MULES             |                     | Horse    | Heavily            | Superior        |                 | Pistol       | Pistol    | 16       | 4-               | 6 | E | 7 |
| German                             |                     | 110180         | Armoured            | Average             |          | 1 18101            | 1 15101         | 12              | 7            | U         | 4-       |                  |   |   |   |
| Kürassiere                         | 1570                | Horse          | Armoured            | Superior<br>Average | -        | Pistol             | Pistol          | 13<br>10        | 4-           | 6         | 12       |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                | Armoured            |                     |          | Pike               | Pike            | 9               | 8-<br>16     | 10-       |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Superior | _                  | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9            | 0-2       | 16       |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                | Unarmoured          |                     |          | Pike               | Pike            | 8               | 8-<br>16     | 10–       |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | Only before         | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured          | Superior            |          | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8               |              | 16        |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | 1580                |                | Armoured            |                     | <u></u>  | Pike               | Pike            | 6               | 8-<br>16     | 10-       |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | Heavy Foot     | Armoured            | Average             |          | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6               |              | 16        |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                | Unarmoured          |                     | -        | Pike               | Pike            | 5               | 8-<br>16     | 10-       |          |                  |   |   |   |
| Landsknechts                       |                     | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured          | Average             | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5               | 0-2          | 16        | 12-      | -4               |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     |                |                     |                     | =        | Pike               | Pike            | 6               | 6-<br>12     |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | Heavy Foot     | Armoured            | Average             |          | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6               | 0-2          | 10-       |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | Only from           | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus | -                  | -               | 7               | 4-6          | 10        |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    | 1550                |                |                     |                     | -        | Pike               | Pike            | 5               | 6-12         |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured          | Average             | -        | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5               | 0_2          | 10-<br>16 |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | Medium         | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus | -                  | _               | 7               | 4-6          |           |          |                  |   |   |   |
|                                    |                     | Foot           |                     | 8                   | 1        | Corporate Contract |                 | 12.3            |              |           | 200      |                  |   |   |   |

EARLY DANISH

| Field guns                                           |                  | Medium<br>Artillery | -                   | Average     | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -               | 20       | 2, 3 or 4           |      |        |             |
|------------------------------------------------------|------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|---------------------|------|--------|-------------|
| Heavy field guns                                     |                  | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                   | Average     | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                | -               | 25       | 2, 3 or 4           | 2-6  |        |             |
|                                                      |                  |                     | Op                  | tional Tro  | ops                 |                  |                 |          |                     |      |        |             |
| Separately<br>deployed<br>sergeants and<br>followers | Only before 1540 | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Average     |                     | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4                   | 0-4  |        |             |
|                                                      |                  | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average     | Carbine             |                  | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4-6                 | 0-8  |        |             |
| Mounted arqueb                                       | usiers &         | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average     | <u>_</u>            | Pistol           | Pistol          | 12       | 4-6                 |      |        |             |
| reiters                                              |                  |                     | Armoured            |             |                     |                  |                 | 10       |                     | 0- 1 |        |             |
|                                                      |                  | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average     | Pistol              | _                | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4–6                 | 12   |        |             |
|                                                      |                  |                     | Armoured            |             | Can be              |                  |                 | 11       |                     | Die  |        |             |
|                                                      | Only before 1560 | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Average     |                     | Heavy            | Heavy           | 6        | 1/2<br>or           |      |        |             |
|                                                      |                  |                     |                     | Ticavy Foot | Unarmoured          | Tiverage         |                 | Weapon   | Weapon              | 5    | all 6- |             |
|                                                      |                  |                     |                     | 1560        | 1560                | 1560             | Medium          | Armoured | Δ                   | 0 1  |        | Swordsmen 6 |
| Select levy                                          |                  |                     | Unarmoured          | Average     | Crossbow            | -                | Swordsmen       | 5        | or 0                | 0-2  |        |             |
| Scient levy                                          | Only from        | Heavy Foot          | Unarmoured          | Poor        | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 3        | 1/2<br>or<br>all 6- | 0 2  |        |             |
|                                                      | 1340             | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Poor        | Crossbow            | -                | Swordsmen       | 3        | 1/2 6-<br>or 0 10   |      |        |             |
| General levy                                         | Only before 1550 | Mob                 | Unprotected         | Poor        | -                   |                  | - 415           | 2        | 8–12                | 0-4  |        |             |
|                                                      |                  | Light Foot          | Unarmoured          | Average     | Arquebus            | -                |                 | 6        | 4-6                 |      |        |             |
| Landsknecht arquebusiers                             |                  | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average     | Arquebus            | <u>-</u>         | -               | 6        | 6–8                 | 0-1  |        |             |
| Light artillery Light Artillery                      |                  |                     |                     | Average     | Light<br>Artillery  | -                |                 | 12       | 2                   | 0-2  |        |             |
|                                                      |                  |                     |                     | Allies      |                     |                  |                 |          |                     |      |        |             |
| German allies -                                      |                  |                     |                     | naissance ( | Companion           | 2: Trade         | e and Treacher  | ry       |                     |      |        |             |
| Polish allies - Ea                                   | rly Polish (on   | ly from 1559        | to 1575)            |             |                     |                  |                 |          |                     |      |        |             |

# VASA SWEDISH







weden had never been the most enthusiastic member of the Union of Kalmar, and its dissolution in 1523, and the declaration of Gustavus Vasa as King, gave Sweden the opportunity to determine its own destiny. Gustavus enjoyed a long reign, although it was not entirely trouble-free, with a number of internal rebellions against royal authority that needed to be suppressed.

A number of wars were fought in this period against Russia, Denmark and Poland-Lithuania.

Much of the fighting took place in Livonia, with Sweden aiming to maintain its possessions, and to prevent the Danes gaining dominance in the region. However, it also included some fighting in Sweden, as Denmark sent troops to invade the country, but these were repulsed in fighting in terrain and weather that proved unsuitable to the Danish mercenary army. In general, the Swedes held their own in the fighting in the 16th century, but that in the early 17th century generally went against the

Swedes – partly because they were fighting multiple enemies and they were stretched financially, and partly because they were involved in fighting against the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth whose army enjoyed a significant measure of superiority over the Swedes, as illustrated by a series of stunning victories such as Kircholm in 1605.

In the 1530s Sweden adopted Lutheranism, which was to have a profound influence on its subsequent history, not least because it was a factor in Gustavus Adolphus entering the Thirty Years' War a century later.

This list covers Swedish armies from the breakup of the Scandinavian Kalmar Union in 1523 until Gustavus Adolphus started to introduce army reforms following his coronation in 1617.

## TROOP NOTES

Throughout this period, and indeed until after Gustavus Adolphus had entered the Thirty Years' War, the native cavalry in Swedish armies were hampered by the poor quality of horse flesh

Swedish Infantry



available in Sweden. Swedish horses were smaller than would be acceptable for the equivalent cavalry in other armies. Thus even the noble cavalry, who were theoretically equipped in the same manner as European nobles, did not quite reach the same levels of equipment as their contemporaries. We therefore classify them as Heavily Armoured rather than Fully Armoured, and limit their lancer capability to Light Lancers to represent the effect of their smaller and weaker horses.

From circa 1560, the noble cavalry were re-equipped as caracoling reiters, and by the 17th century they had started to discard armour as their role now had less emphasis on hand to hand combat, along with the limitations of their horses. A minority were formed into a body of cuirassiers, the Adelsfana, who we assume to have used the usual cuirassier tactics of the time. However, again due to their small horses, we cannot classify them as better than Average quality.

During the 16th century the nobles were supported by their retainers, known as Skytter, who supplied fire support to their betters. In the 17th century these instead supplied additional reiter-style cavalry, who were mainly distinguished from their betters by having less armour.

Swedish infantry were nearly all missilemen, initially mainly crossbowmen, but with an increasing number of firearms being used as the period progressed. The different types of missile weapons were not separated out into units with a uniform armament, but were instead mixed together – presumably because they were a peasant levy who brought their choice of weapon and fought in regional units. We classify the shooting capability of these battle groups by the dominant type of missile weapon in each.

The pike was not a popular weapon in Sweden, and as the country was heavily forested it was

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK
AQ QOYUNLU
TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES
TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIE

LITHUANIAN
COMMONWEAI

EARLY GUSTAV



not actually much needed in wars of self-defence. The army's needs for pikemen were met by the hiring of the ubiquitous landsknechts.

Despite this, Erik XIV attempted to raise some native infantry regiments equipped in a more modern style with pike and shot. However, against the contemporary trend, the shot do not appear to have remained in a body with the pikemen, but to have skirmished ahead in a traditional "forlorn hope" style. These regiments do not seem to have lasted long after the death of Erik's successor, Johan III, in 1592.

The next attempt to equip Swedish infantry with pikes was during the 1600–1611 war with Poland in Livonia, where the Polish cavalry proved a dominant force on the battlefield, and against which the Swedes had little defence unless they had suitable terrain or constructed some sort of field fortifications. Thousands of pikes were supplied and the units so equipped formed up in formations similar to those in use in Germany at the time. Unfortunately, the infantry so equipped were not always well trained, and were also unenthusiastic about the pike, and would often

abandon the weapon for firearms if they were not properly supervised. They proved unable to withstand the Poles at Kircholm in 1605: A much larger Swedish army was lured out of position by a Polish feigned retreat. Advancing uphill, the Swedish first-line infantry were disrupted by shot and artillery fire and then broken by the charge of the Polish Hussars, who then proceeded to envelop and sweep away the remaining elements of the Swedish army in turn. As a result of their lack of enthusiasm, and poor battlefield performance, we grade such regiments as Poor quality.

Good quality pike and shot units were more usually hired mercenaries, mostly recruited in Germany, Scotland and England.

The other way that the Swedes attempted to nullify their weakness in mounted troops was to construct field fortifications. In the 17th century these often incorporated "Swedish feathers" (also known as "Spanish riders" at this time), however, unlike in the 1620s, these do not appear to have been used in a manner that would justify Portable Defences, and should be modelled as a part of field fortifications.

| VA                                 | SA SWI | EDISH STARTER ARMY (1560–1592)                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------|--------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                 | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                |
| Sub-commanders                     | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                            |
| Noble landsryttare                 | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Noble landsryttare: Average, Heavily Armoured Horse – Shooting Pistol, Melee Pistol |
| Skytter                            | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Skytter: Average, Unarmoured Horse – Carbine                                        |
| Mixed crossbowmen and arquebusiers | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Mixed crossbowmen and arquebusiers: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Crossbow                      |
| Mixed crossbowmen and arquebusiers | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 6 bases of Mixed crossbowmen and arquebusiers: Average,<br>Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus   |
| Infantry regiments                 | 1 BG   | 12 bases of Infantry regiments: Average, Unarmoured Heavy Foot – Pike                                          |
| Infantry regiments                 | 1 BG   | 10 bases of Infantry regiments: Average, Unarmoured Heavy Foot – Pike                                          |
| Infantry regiments                 | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Infantry regiments: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Arquebus                       |
| Finnish or similar skirmishers     | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Finnish or similar skirmishers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot –<br>Bow                             |
| Camp                               | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                               |
| Total                              | 13 BGs | Camp, 16 mounted bases, 60 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                            |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as nobles or Adelsfana cuirassiers.
- Landsknecht light foot cannot be fielded unless Landsknecht heavy foot are.
- Infantry regiments from 1560 to 1592 must each consist of one battle group of heavy foot and one battle group of light foot, but they can be deployed as the player wishes.
- Battle groups designated "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.

|                                    |                           |                          |                          | SWEI                |            |                  |           |                |             |                    |  |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|------------|------------------|-----------|----------------|-------------|--------------------|--|
|                                    |                           | Territo                  | ory Types: Ag            | ricultural,         | Woodland   | ds, Hilly        |           |                |             |                    |  |
| C-in-C                             |                           | Great Co                 | ommander/Fi              | eld Comr            | nander/Tro | oop Com          | mander    | 80/50/35 1     |             |                    |  |
| Sub-commande                       | 40                        |                          | Fi                       | eld Comr            | nander     |                  |           | 50 0-2         |             |                    |  |
| Sub-commande.                      | IS                        |                          | Tr                       | oop Com             | mander     | er               |           | 35             | 0-          | -3                 |  |
| Т                                  |                           | 7                        | Troop Type               | 100                 |            | Capabili         | ties      | Points Bases 7 |             |                    |  |
| Troop name                         |                           | Type                     | Armour                   | Quality             | Shooting   | Impact           | Melee     | per base       | per BG      | base               |  |
|                                    |                           |                          | Co                       | ore Troop           | s          |                  |           | 1              |             |                    |  |
| Swedish nobles                     | Only before 1560          | Gendarmes                | Heavily<br>Armoured      | Superior<br>Average | =          | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 21<br>15       | 4–6         | 4- 12              |  |
|                                    | Only from<br>1560 to 1599 | Horse                    | Heavily<br>Armoured      | Average             | Pistol     |                  | Pistol    | 13             | 4–6         | 4-12               |  |
| Noble                              | Only from<br>1600         | Horse                    | Armoured<br>Unarmoured   | Average             | Pistol     | -                | Pistol    | 11             | 4–6         | 4- 1               |  |
| landsryttare                       | Only from 1610            | Horse                    | Armoured<br>Unarmoured   | Average             | Carbine    | <u> </u>         | Pistol    | 11 9           | 4–6         | 12                 |  |
| Adelsfana<br>cuirassiers           | Only from<br>1600         | Horse                    | Heavily<br>Armoured      | Average             | -          | Pistol           | Pistol    | 12             | 4           | 0-4                |  |
| Skytter                            | Only before 1600          | Horse                    | Unarmoured               | Average             | Carbine    | -                | -         | 7              | 4–6         |                    |  |
| Other                              | Only from<br>1600         | Horse                    | Unarmoured               | Average<br>Poor     | Pistol     | _                | Pistol    | 9 7            | 4–6         | 4–1                |  |
| landsryttare                       | Only from 1610            | Horse                    | Unarmoured               | Average<br>Poor     | Carbine    | -                | Pistol    | 9 7            | 4–6         |                    |  |
|                                    | Only before               | Medium<br>Foot           | Unarmoured               | Average             | Crossbow   | -                | -         | 4              | 6–8         | 0-<br>72 1.        |  |
| Mixed crossbowmen                  | 1560                      | Medium<br>Foot           | Unarmoured               | Average             | Arquebus   | -                | -         | 6              | 6–8         | 0- 9<br>36         |  |
| and arquebusiers                   | Only from<br>1560 to 1592 | Medium<br>Foot<br>Medium | Unarmoured               | Average             | Crossbow   | -                | -         | 4              | 6–8         | 0-<br>32 6<br>6- 8 |  |
|                                    |                           | Foot                     | Unarmoured               |                     | Arquebus   |                  | - D:1     | 5              | 6-8         | 54                 |  |
| Infantry regiments                 | Only from 1560 to 1592    | Heavy Foot<br>Light Foot | Unarmoured<br>Unarmoured | U                   | Arquebus   | Pike             | Pike      | 6              | 8–12        | 8-3                |  |
| Mixed calivermen and musketeers    | Only from 1593            | Medium<br>Foot           | Unarmoured               |                     | V 3 3 3    |                  |           | 6              | 6-8         | 0-<br>90           |  |
| Infantry<br>regiments in<br>German | Only from 1604            | Medium<br>Foot           | Unarmoured               | Poor                | Arquebus   |                  | _         | 5              | 6 9<br>(LT) | 0- 36              |  |
| formations                         |                           | Heavy Foot               | Unarmoured               | Poor                | -          | Pike             | Pike      | 3              | 3           |                    |  |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN SAFAVID PERSIAN

AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

ASA SWEDISI

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

FOLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH LATER OTTOMAN

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVA



| Artillery                                             |                                | Heavy<br>Artillery      | -                   | Average                  | Heavy<br>Artillery  | _               | 4               | 25              | 2            | 0-2   |  |  |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------|-------|--|--|--|
| rutiliciy                                             | The thirty                     |                         | -                   | Average                  | Medium<br>Artillery | -               | <u>-</u>        | 20              | 2, 3 or 4    |       |  |  |  |
|                                                       | Optional Troops                |                         |                     |                          |                     |                 |                 |                 |              |       |  |  |  |
| Finnish or simil                                      | Finnish or similar skirmishers |                         | Unarmoured          | Unarmoured Average Bow - |                     | 100 -           | 5               | 6–8             | 0-12         |       |  |  |  |
| Tillinsh of shift                                     | ai skiillislieis               | Light Foot              | Unarmoured          | Average                  | Arquebus            |                 | -               | 6               | 6–8          | 0-12  |  |  |  |
|                                                       |                                | Heavy Foot              | Armoured            | Average                  | -                   | Pike            | Pike            | 6               | 8-<br>16 10- |       |  |  |  |
| Landsknecht                                           | Only before 1560               | Ticavy root             | rimoured            | Tiverage                 | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6               | 0- 16 2      | 0-32  |  |  |  |
| mercenaries                                           |                                | Heavy Foot              | Unarmoured          | Average                  |                     | Pike            | Pike            | 5               | 8-<br>16 10- | 0 32  |  |  |  |
|                                                       |                                |                         | Tieavy Foot         | Charmoured               | Twerage             |                 | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5            | 0- 16 |  |  |  |
|                                                       |                                | Light Foot              | Unarmoured          | Average                  | Arquebus            | -               |                 | 6               | 4            | 0-4   |  |  |  |
| German,<br>English, Scots<br>and other<br>mercenaries | Only from                      | Medium<br>Foot          | Unarmoured          | Average                  | Arquebus            |                 | -               | 7               | 6 9<br>(LT)  | 0–36  |  |  |  |
| mercenaries                                           | 1600                           | Heavy Foot              | Armoured            | Average                  | ===                 | Pike            | Pike            | 6               | 3            |       |  |  |  |
| Livonian cavalry                                      |                                | Horse                   | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average                  |                     | Pistol          | Pistol          | 12              | 4            | 0-4   |  |  |  |
| Cavany                                                |                                |                         | Armoured            |                          |                     |                 |                 | 10              |              |       |  |  |  |
| Abatis or simila                                      | r barricades                   | Field<br>Fortifications | -                   | -                        | <u>-</u>            | -               |                 | 3               | -            | 0–24  |  |  |  |

|                                              |                                | VASA S                          | WEDISH      | H ALL   | IES (16             | 06-161    | 0)                |          |             |       |  |
|----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------|---------|---------------------|-----------|-------------------|----------|-------------|-------|--|
| Allied Comma                                 | ınder                          | Field Commander/Troop Commander |             |         |                     |           | 40/25             | 1        |             |       |  |
| Tracon name                                  | T                              |                                 | Troop Type  |         |                     | Capabilit | ties              | Points   | Bases       | Total |  |
| Troop name                                   |                                | Type                            | Armour      | Quality | Shooting            | Impact    | Melee             | per base | per BG      | bases |  |
|                                              | Any date                       | Horse                           | Armoured    | Average | Pistol              |           | Pistol            | 11       | 1           |       |  |
| Noble                                        | Ally date                      | Tioise                          | Unarmoured  | Average | ristor              |           | ristor            | 9        | 4           | 4     |  |
| landsryttare                                 | Only in                        | Horse                           | Armoured    | Average | Carbine             |           | Pistol            | 11       | 1           | -     |  |
|                                              | 1610                           | Tioise                          | Unarmoured  | Average | Carbine             |           | ristor            | 9        | 4 4 4 6-8   |       |  |
|                                              | Any date                       | Horse                           | Unarmoured  | Average | Pistol              |           | Pistol            | 1 9      | 1           |       |  |
| Other                                        | Tilly date                     | 110186                          | Onarmoured  | Poor    | 1 istor             |           | 1 18101           | 7        | 4           | 4     |  |
| landsryttare                                 | Only in 1610                   | Horse                           | Unarmoured- | Average | Carbine             |           | Pistol            | 9        | 1           | 7     |  |
|                                              | Olly III 1010                  | Tioise                          | Onarmoured  | Poor    | Carbine             | -         | 1 18101           | 7        | 107         |       |  |
| Mixed caliverr<br>musketeers                 | nen and                        | Medium<br>Foot                  | Unarmoured  | Average | Arquebus            | -         | -                 | 6        | 6–8         | 0-30  |  |
| Infantry regim                               | ents in German                 | Medium<br>Foot                  | Unarmoured  | Poor    | Arquebus            | 2         | -                 | 5        |             | 0- 30 |  |
| iomiations                                   |                                | Heavy Foot                      | Unarmoured  | Poor    | -                   | Pike      | Pike              | 3        | 3 (L1)      | 18    |  |
| Artillery                                    |                                | Medium<br>Artillery             | -           | Average | Medium<br>Artillery | - 2       | -                 | 20       | 2           | 0-2   |  |
| Einnigh og sim                               | Finnish or similar skirmishers |                                 | Unarmoured  | Average | Bow                 | -         | -                 | 5        | 4           | 0-4   |  |
| FIIIIISII OI SIIII                           | iiai skiiiiisiieis             | Light Foot                      | Unarmoured  | Average | Arquebus            | <u> </u>  | 74 ( <del>-</del> | 6        | 6 4         | 0-4   |  |
| German, English, Scots and other mercenaries |                                | Medium<br>Foot                  | Unarmoured  |         | Arquebus            |           | <u>-</u>          | 7        | 6 9<br>(LT) | 0–18  |  |
| o the mercena                                |                                | Heavy Foot                      | Armoured    | Average | -                   | Pike      | Pike              | 6        | 3           | -     |  |

# COSSACK

MERICA DREAM

Cossack

Commander

his list covers Cossack armies from 1540 until 1698. During this period the Cossacks had developed into a series of hosts settled on the borders of Russia. As well as fighting regularly for their own interests, they were also regular allies of the Tsar of Russia and the King of Poland. They also fought for France in the late 17th century. In some of their campaigns as allies of the Tsar, notably in Siberia, they fought as an autonomous army rather

## TROOP NOTES

than as an allied contingent.

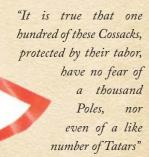
\$ 130 m

The Cossacks took to using firearms with alacrity, and their infantry was usually wholly arquebus-, or later musket-, armed. As a result they were somewhat unsuited to fighting many contemporary opponents in the open field, and so they would usually fight from behind a static tabor wagon barricade. They are described thus in the 1620s:

"They show the most fighting skill and competence when they are sheltered in a tabor (for they are excellent shots with firearms, their usual weapons), and when they are defending their positions."

and

common missile weapon well into the 17th century, probably under Tatar influence.



10 cg

However, there are some references to infantry without firearms using pikes, half-pikes other and pole-arms. Therefore, we allow the possibility that there were a limited number of formations which resembled

western European pike and shot formations. From the mid-17th century it appears that the most common pole weapon was now the berdische axe.

Cossack cavalry were slower to use massed firearms, with the bow remaining the most

VASA SWEDISH COSSACK



Cossack Horsemen



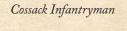
Cossacks, mid- to late 17th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 188: Polish Armies 1569–1696 (2).

|                                    | COSSA  | CK STARTER ARMY (1630–1649)                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------|--------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                 | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                     |
| Sub-commanders                     | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                 |
| Hetmens' retainers                 | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Hetmens' retainers: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Carbine, Swordsmen                      |
| Cossack horsemen                   | 3 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Cossack horsemen: Average, Unarmoured Light<br>Horse – Carbine, Light Lancers, Swordsmen |
| Cossack infantry                   | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 8 bases of Cossack infantry: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket                               |
| Cossack infantry mounted on horses | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 3 bases of Cossack infantry mounted on horses: Average, Unarmoured Dragoons – Musket                |
| Skirmishers                        | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Skirmishers: Average, Unarmoured Light Foot – Musket                                                     |
| Tabor wagon fortifications         |        | 10 base frontage of Field Fortifications                                                                            |
| Camp                               | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                    |
| Total                              | 10 BGs | Camp, 20 mounted bases, 28 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                 |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

• Commanders should be depicted as Hetmen's retainers.



#### COSSACK

|                        |                                  |                |             | SSACI                 |          |                           |                                         |                 |                 |                                |
|------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------|-------------|-----------------------|----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| C-in-C                 |                                  | 00             | Territory T |                       |          | C                         | 1                                       | 00/50/25        |                 | 1                              |
| C-in-C                 |                                  | Great C        | ommander/Fi |                       |          | oop Comr                  | nander                                  | 80/50/35        |                 | $\frac{1}{-2}$                 |
| Sub-commande           | ers                              |                |             | eld Comr              |          |                           |                                         | 50<br>35        |                 | -2<br>-3                       |
| Ally-command           | A*C                              |                | Field Comn  | 1                     |          | nandar                    |                                         | 40/25           |                 | <del>-3</del><br><del>-2</del> |
| Thy command            | CIS                              | 7              | Troop Type  | nander/ 11            |          | Capabilit                 | ies                                     |                 |                 |                                |
| Troop name             |                                  | Туре           | Armour      | Quality               | Shooting | Impact combat             | Close<br>Combat                         | Points per base | Bases<br>per B0 |                                |
|                        |                                  |                | Co          | re Troops             |          | Combat                    | Combat                                  |                 |                 |                                |
| FMASS -                | Any date                         | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  |                       | -        | Light<br>Lancers          | Swordsmen                               | 9               | 4–6             |                                |
|                        | Only before 1650                 | Light Horse    |             |                       | Bow      | Light<br>Lancers          | Swordsmen                               |                 | 4-6             |                                |
|                        | 1630                             | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | Average               | 0        |                           | Swordsmen                               | 10              | 4–6             | 350                            |
| Cossack<br>horsemen    | Only from 1630                   | Light Horse    |             |                       | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers          | Swordsmen                               |                 | 4–6             | 12-                            |
| Horsemen               | 1030                             | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | Average               | Carbine  | -                         | Swordsmen                               | 10              | 4–6             | _ 04                           |
|                        | Only from                        | Light Horse    | Unarmoured  | Average               | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers          | Pistol                                  | 10              | 4–6             |                                |
|                        | 1650                             | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | 0                     | -        | Light<br>Lancers          | Pistol                                  | 9               | 4-6             |                                |
|                        | O-1-1 C                          | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | Average               | Carbine  | = =                       | Pistol                                  | 10              | 4–6             | 196                            |
| Cossack<br>infantry    | Only before<br>1650<br>Only from | Medium Foot    |             |                       | Arquebus | _                         | 77-                                     | 6               | 6–8             | 12-<br>72                      |
| шашу                   | 1630                             | Medium Foot    |             | Average<br>onal Troop | Musket   | -                         | - <del>-</del>                          | 7               | 6–8             | 12                             |
|                        |                                  | Medium         |             |                       |          |                           | 504000000000000000000000000000000000000 |                 |                 |                                |
|                        | Only before                      | Foot           | Unarmoured  |                       | Arquebus | E- 1                      | -                                       | 7               | 4 6             |                                |
|                        | 1650                             | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured  | Average               |          | Pike                      | Pike                                    | 5               | 2               |                                |
| Cossack<br>infantry in | Only from 1630                   | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured  | 0                     | Musket   | 8-                        | =                                       | 8               | 4 6             | 0-1                            |
| mixed                  | 1030                             |                | Unarmoured  | Average               | -        | Pike                      | Pike                                    | 5               | 2               |                                |
| formations             | Only from                        | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured  | Average               | Musket   | -                         | -                                       | 8               | 4 6             |                                |
| 0 1                    | 1650                             | Heavy Foot     | Unarmoured  | Average               | _        | Heavy<br>Weapon           | Heavy<br>Weapon                         | 5               | 2               |                                |
| Cossack<br>infantry    | Only before 1650                 | Dragoons       | Unarmoured  | Average               | Arquebus | -                         | -                                       | 7               | 3 or 4          | 1 0-8                          |
| mounted on horses      | Only from 1630                   | Dragoons       | Unarmoured  | Average               | Musket   | _                         | -                                       | 8               | 3 or 4          |                                |
| Skirmishers            | Only before 1650                 | Light Foot     | Unarmoured  | Average               | Arquebus | -                         | -                                       | 6               | 6–8             | 0-                             |
|                        | Only from<br>1630                | 0              | Unarmoured  |                       | Musket   | -<br>Light                | -                                       | 7               | 6–8             | 12                             |
|                        | Only before                      | Light Horse    |             |                       | Bow      | Light<br>Lancers<br>Light | Swordsmen                               |                 | 4–6             |                                |
|                        | 1650                             | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | *                     | - Pow    | Light                     |                                         |                 | 4-6             |                                |
|                        |                                  | Cavalry        | Unarmoured  | Superior              | Bow      | Light                     | Swordsmen                               |                 | 4–6             |                                |
| Hetmens'               | 1(00                             | Light Horse    | Unarmoured  | Superior              | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers          | Swordsmen                               | 13              | 4–6             |                                |
| retainers              |                                  | Cavalry        | Armoured    | Superior              | Carlin   | Light<br>Lancers          | Swordsmen<br>Swordsmen                  |                 | 4-6             | 0-8                            |
|                        |                                  | Cavalry        | Armoured    | Superior              |          | Light                     |                                         |                 | 4–6             |                                |
|                        | Only from                        | Light Horse    |             |                       | Carbine  | Lancers                   | Pistol                                  | 13              | 4–6             |                                |
|                        | 1650                             | Cavalry        | Armoured    | Superior              | -        | Light<br>Lancers          | Pistol                                  | 15              | 4–6             |                                |
|                        |                                  | Cavalry        | Armoured    | Superior              | Carbine  |                           | Pistol                                  | 16              | 4–6             |                                |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK
AQ QOYUNLU
TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES
TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST
JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIAN
EARLY IMPERIAL
AUSTRIAN

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH LATER OTTOMAN

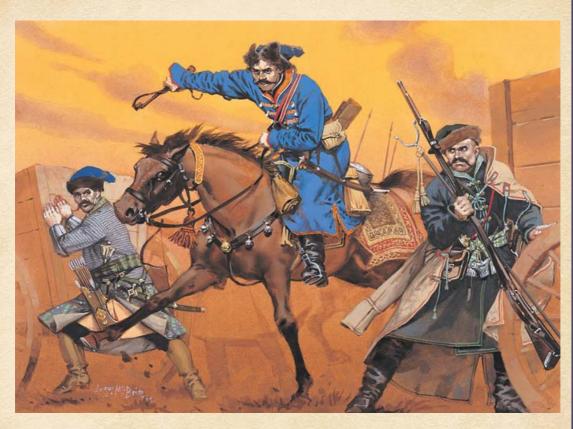
TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVA

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE



| Light artillery                                  | Light<br>Artillery      | -          | Average | Light<br>Artillery  | <u> </u> | -   | 12 | 2, 3 or 4 | 0–4  |
|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------|---------|---------------------|----------|-----|----|-----------|------|
| Captured Polish Only from artillery 1648 to 1657 | Medium<br>Artillery     |            | Average | Medium<br>Artillery |          | -   | 20 | 2         | 0–2  |
| Peasant levies                                   | Mob                     | Unarmoured | Poor    | -                   | - 100    | - 1 | 2  | 8-12      | 0-16 |
| Tabor wagon fortifications                       | Field<br>Fortifications | -          | _       |                     | -18      | -   | 3  | -         | 0-30 |
| Fortified camp                                   |                         |            |         |                     |          | -   | 24 |           | 0-1  |
| Allies                                           |                         |            |         |                     |          |     |    |           |      |
| Crimean Tatar allies (only from 1648) – Tatar    |                         |            |         |                     |          |     |    |           |      |

|                      |                   |             | COSSA      | CK AL     | LIES     |                  |                 |          |       |       |
|----------------------|-------------------|-------------|------------|-----------|----------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|-------|
| Allied Comman        | nder              |             | Field Comn | nander/Tr | 1        |                  |                 | 40/25    | 1     | WA    |
|                      |                   | 1           | Troop Type |           |          | Capabilit        |                 | Points   | Bases | Total |
| Troop name           |                   | Туре        | Armour     | Quality   | Shooting | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base |       |       |
|                      | Any date          | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average   | <u>-</u> | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6   |       |
|                      | Only before       | Light Horse | Unarmoured | 0         | Bow      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       |          | 4–6   |       |
|                      | 1050              | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6   |       |
| Cossack<br>horsemen  | Only from 1630    | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Average   | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6   | 4-20  |
| noisemen             | 1030              | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average   | Carbine  |                  | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6   |       |
|                      | 0.1.6             | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Average   | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers | Pistol          | 10       | 4–6   |       |
|                      | Only from<br>1650 | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average   | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Pistol          | 9        | 4–6   |       |
|                      |                   | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Average   | Carbine  | _                | Pistol          | 10       | 4–6   |       |
| Cossack              | Only before 1650  | Medium Foot | Unarmoured | Average   | Arquebus | <u>-</u>         | -               | 6        | 6–8   | 6-24  |
| infantry             | Only from 1630    | Medium Foot | Unarmoured | Average   | Musket   | _                | = 3             | 7        | 6–8   | 0-24  |
| Cossack<br>infantry  | Only before 1650  | Dragoons    | Unarmoured | Average   | Arquebus | -                | -               | 7        | 3     | 0-3   |
| mounted on<br>horses | Only from 1630    | Dragoons    | Unarmoured | Average   | Musket   | <u>-</u>         | -               | 8        | 3     | 0–3   |
| Skirmishers          | Only before 1650  | Light Foot  | Unarmoured | Average   | Arquebus | -                | - 1             | 6        | 4–6   | 0-6   |
| Skirmsners           | Only from 1630    | Light Foot  | Unarmoured | Average   | Musket   | -                | -               | 7        | 4–6   | 0-0   |
|                      | 0.1.1.6           | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Superior  | Bow      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4     |       |
|                      | Only before 1650  | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Superior  | _        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4     |       |
|                      |                   | Cavalry     | Unarmoured | Superior  | Bow      | -                | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4     |       |
| . ,                  | 0.1.6             | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Superior  | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 13       | 4     |       |
| retainers            |                   | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior  | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       |          | 4     | 0-4   |
|                      |                   | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior  | Carbine  | _                | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4     |       |
|                      |                   | Light Horse | Unarmoured | Superior  | Carbine  | Light<br>Lancers | Pistol          | 13       | 4     |       |
|                      | Only from<br>1650 | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior  | -        | Light<br>Lancers | Pistol          | 15       | 4     |       |
|                      |                   | Cavalry     | Armoured   | Superior  | Carbine  | -                | Pistol          | 16       | 4     |       |



Cossacks, 17th century, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 427: Armies of Ivan the Terrible.

# LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

his list covers the armies of the Habsburg dynasty in the southern and southeastern parts of Germany and along the Ottoman border (i.e. Hungary, Croatia, etc.) from 1559 until the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War in 1618, and also the armies of the various German states (especially those of the Electors) during

that period.

## TROOP NOTES

By the late 16th century the term Landsknecht had largely died out and was replaced by the term "Fußknecht" (literally "servant on foot") or often Kaiserlicher (Imperial) Fußknecht, even if the troops in question were not actually in the employ of the Emperor. They now usually fought in Tercio formations, but older Keil formations were

INTRODUCTION

EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH

HUNGARIAN

EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL

WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH

EARLY LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION

CAUCASIAN STATES

JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIA

EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 - USING THE



still employed occasionally, especially by poorlytrained or equipped units (i.e. lacking the skill or number of arquebusiers to form proper Tercios).

The proportion of musketeers to arquebusiers slowly increased during this period, but remained too low to give the shot integrated in tercios musket capability.

Hussars were usually of mixed origin – most were Hungarian, Moldavian, Croatian or Polish. Those used by German States' armies originating from East and North-East Germany tended to be Polish, while those in Imperial Service were more often from Hungary or Croatia. Hussars in German States' armies from the South and South East (Bavaria, Bohemia, etc.) could be either.

Numbers of Szeklers, as well as their eagerness to get stuck in, continued to dwindle. They were also slow to adopt firearms, preferring the bow for its higher rate of fire and greater accuracy.

Celadas were well-equipped light cavalry, used to attack enemy skirmish formations and isolated units of missile foot.

| LATER I             | MPERIA              | L AUSTRIAN STARTER ARMY (1590–1599)                                                                                              |
|---------------------|---------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief  | 1                   | Field Commander                                                                                                                  |
| Sub-commanders      | 2                   | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                              |
| Kürassiere          | 1 BG                | 4 bases of Kürassiere: Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse – Impact Pistol, Melee<br>Pistol                                         |
| Reiters             | 1 BG                | 4 Bases of Reiters: Average, Heavily Armoured Horse - Carbine, Melee Pistol                                                      |
| Reiters             | 1 BG                | 4 bases of Reiters: Average, Armoured Horse - Carbine, Melee Pistol                                                              |
| Hussars             | 1 BG                | 4 bases of Hussars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Carbine                                                                    |
| Fußknechte          | 1 BG                | 10 bases of Fußknechte: 4 Superior, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 6 Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus (Early Tercio) |
| Fußknechte          | 1 GBG               | 14 bases of Fußknechte: 6 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; and 8 Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus (Early Tercio)   |
| Musketier Kompanien | 1 BG                | 6 bases of Musketier Kompanien: Superior, Unarmoured Light Foot – Musket                                                         |
| Field guns          | 1 BG                | 2 bases of Field guns: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                                               |
| Camp                | 1                   | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                 |
| Total               | 9 BG<br>equivalents | Camp, 16 mounted bases, 32 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                              |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Gendarmes or (after 1600) as Kürassiere.
- Battle groups designated as "(ET)" count as early tercios as defined in the rule book.

- Battle groups designated as "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.
- If more than 8 bases total of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes, or men-at-arms of any type, are fielded, there must be at least 1 base of men-at-arms (of any type) for every base of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes.
- Minima marked \* only apply if more than 6 bases of men-at-arms with mixed equipment are fielded.



#### LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

- Gendarmes can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Superior or Average (as mounted type), Heavy Weapon.
- Men-at-arms with mixed equipment can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Heavily Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- Separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms can always dismount as Heavy Foot, Armoured, Average, Heavy Weapon.
- At least half the Fußknechte bases must be of Average quality.

- Each non "(ET)" or "(LT)" Fußknechte battle group must include more bases of Heavy Foot than Medium Foot.
- German States' armies cannot include any Spanish troops, Musketier Kompanien or Szeklers. Those of Central, North or West Germany also cannot include any Italian Troops, nor more than one battle group of Hussars.
- If a Spanish ally is fielded, the Spanish troops from this list cannot be used.

|                                        | LATI                   | ER IMPEI   | RIAL AU             | STRIA     | N AND        | GERN             | MAN STA         | TES      |        |     |     |  |
|----------------------------------------|------------------------|------------|---------------------|-----------|--------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|-----|-----|--|
|                                        |                        | Te         | rritory Types:      | Agricultu | ral, Woodl   | ands, Hill       | у               |          |        |     |     |  |
| C-in-C                                 |                        | Great C    | ommander/F          | ield Com  | mander/Tro   | oop Com          | mander          | 80/50/35 | 5 1    |     |     |  |
| Sub-command                            | Arc                    |            | I                   | ield Com  | mander       |                  |                 | 50       | 0-     | 2   |     |  |
| Sub-command                            | .018                   | 14.2       | T                   | roop Com  | mander       |                  | 7/40            | 35       | 0-     | -3  |     |  |
|                                        |                        |            | Troop Type          |           | Capabilities |                  |                 | Points   | Bases  | То  | tal |  |
| Troop name                             |                        | Туре       | Armour              | Quality   | Shooting     | Impact           | Close<br>Combat | per base | per BG | bas |     |  |
|                                        |                        |            |                     | Core Tro  | ops          |                  |                 |          |        |     |     |  |
| Imperial, feudal or                    |                        | Gendarmes  | Heavily             | Superior  |              | Heavy            | Swordsmen       | 21       | 4–6    | *4- |     |  |
| mercenary<br>gendarmes                 |                        | Gendarines | Armoured            | Average   |              | Lancers          | Swordsmen       | 15       | 4-0    | 8   |     |  |
| Men-at-arms<br>with mixed<br>equipment | Only<br>before<br>1610 | Horse      | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average   | -            | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6    | 0–8 |     |  |
| Separately<br>deployed<br>poorly-      | 1010                   | Horse      | Armoured            | Average   |              | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6    | 0-  | *4- |  |
| equipped<br>men-at-arms                |                        | Horse      | Armoured            | Average   | <u>-</u>     | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 10     | 12  | 24  |  |
| Kürassiere                             | Only from              | Horse      | Heavily             | Superior  |              | Pistol           | Pisto1          | 16       | 4–6    | 0-  |     |  |
| Kurassiere                             | 1590                   | 110180     | Armoured            | Average   |              | 1 15101          | 1 18101         | 12       | 4-0    | 12  |     |  |
|                                        | Only<br>before         | Horse      | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average   | Pistol       |                  | Pistol          | 13       | 4–6    |     |     |  |
| Reiters                                | 1610                   |            |                     | Armoured  |              |                  | 154-80          |          | 11     |     | 0-  |  |
| IXEREIS                                | Only from              | Horse      | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average   | Carbine      |                  | Pistol          | 13       | 4–6    | 16  |     |  |
|                                        | 1383                   |            | Armoured            |           |              | Total Control    | 1 15101         | 11       |        |     |     |  |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN

EARLY POLISH

EARLY

LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH COSSACK LATER IMPERIAL

AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

SPANISH ALLIES

LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALI

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS



|                 |                | Medium               |                     | 0                   |                     |                  |                 |      |          | 10-       |                |
|-----------------|----------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|------|----------|-----------|----------------|
|                 | Only           | Foot                 | Unarmoured          |                     | Arquebus            | _                | -               | 10   | 6-8      | 16        |                |
|                 | before         | Heavy Foot<br>Medium | Armoured            | Superior            | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 9    |          | (ET)      |                |
|                 | 1600           | Foot                 | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 7    | 6–8      | 10-<br>16 |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Average             | _                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6    | 4–8      | (ET)      |                |
|                 |                | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Superior            | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 10   | 6        | 9         |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Superior            | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 9    | 3        | (LT)      |                |
|                 | 1570           | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | _               | 7    | 6        | 9         |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Average             | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6    | 3        | (LT)      |                |
|                 |                |                      | Armoured            |                     |                     | Pike             | Pike            | 9    | 8-<br>16 | 10-       |                |
|                 | Only           | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Superior            | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9    | 0-2      | 16        |                |
|                 | before<br>1570 | H                    | Unarmoured          | C                   | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 8    | 8-<br>16 | 10-       |                |
| Fußknechte      |                | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured          | Superior            |                     | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8    | 0-2      | 16        | 9–90           |
|                 |                |                      | Armoured            |                     | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6    | 8-       | 10-       |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Average             | <u> </u>            | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6    | 0-2      | 16        |                |
|                 |                |                      | Unarmoured          |                     | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 5    | 8-<br>16 | 10-       |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured          | Average             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5    | 0-2      | 16        |                |
|                 |                |                      |                     |                     | = =                 | Pike             | Pike            | 6    | 6-12     |           |                |
|                 | Any date       | Heavy Foot           | Armoured            | Average             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6    | 0-2      | 10-<br>16 |                |
|                 |                | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 7    | 4–6      |           |                |
|                 |                |                      |                     |                     | 2                   | Pike             | Pike            | 5    | 6-12     |           |                |
|                 |                | Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured          | Average             | -3                  | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5    | 0-2      | 10-<br>16 |                |
|                 |                | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | Ė                | -               | 7    | 4–6      |           |                |
| U-ltt           | -1."           | Medium<br>Foot       | Unarmoured          | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 6    | 6        | -8        | 0-<br>12       |
| Hakenbüchsen    | schutzen       | Light Foot           | Unarmoured          | O                   | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 6    | 6        | -8        | 0- 4-<br>12 18 |
| Musketier Kor   | npanien        | Light Foot           | Unarmoured          | Average<br>Superior | Musket              | _                | -               | 7 10 | 4        | -6        | 0–6            |
| Field guns      |                | Medium<br>Artillery  | -                   | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery | = -              | _               | 20   | 2, 3     | or 4      | 2.0            |
| Heavy field gu  | ns             | Heavy<br>Artillery   | -                   | Average             | Heavy<br>Artillery  |                  | -               | 25   | 2, 3     | or 4      | 2–8            |
|                 |                |                      |                     | Optional T          | roops               | 7.1              |                 |      |          |           |                |
| Spanish men-a   | t-arms         | Gendarmes            | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior            |                     | Light            | Swordsmen       | 21   |          | 4         | 0-4            |
| Italian men-at- | -arms          | Gendarmes            | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average             | = =                 | Heavy            | Swordsmen       | 15   |          | 4         | 0-4            |
|                 |                | Light Horse          | Armoured            | Average             | = =                 | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10   |          | 4         |                |
| Spanish Celada  | as             | Horse                | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average             | <u>-</u>            | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12   | 4        | -6        | 0–6            |
|                 |                |                      | Armoured            | NEW YORK            |                     | Dancers          |                 | 10   |          |           | TO THE         |

#### LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

|                         |                 | Light Horse        | Armoured<br>Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Average             | Carbine            | _              | -         | 9  | 4        |     |
|-------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|-----------|----|----------|-----|
| Spanish or<br>Italian   | Any date        | Horse              | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Carbine            | _              | _         | 9  | 4        | 0-  |
| mounted<br>arquebusiers | Only from       | Horse              | Unarmoured<br>Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Average             | Carbine            |                | Pistol    | 7  | 4        |     |
|                         | 1573            |                    | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Tiverage            | Carbine            |                | 1 18101   | 9  | 7        |     |
|                         |                 | U                  | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Bow                | - "            | -         | 7  | 4–6      | 0-8 |
|                         |                 | O                  | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Carbine            | <u> </u>       | -         | 7  | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 | Light Horse        | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Bow                | = 3            | Swordsmen | 9  | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 | Light Horse        | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Carbine            |                | Swordsmen | 9  | 4–6      | 0-  |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Bow                | -              | Swordsmen | 10 | 4-6      | 12  |
| Hussars                 |                 | Cavalry            | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Carbine            | -              | Swordsmen | 10 | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Bow                | -              | Swordsmen | 12 | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Bow*               | Light<br>Lance | Swordsmen | 12 | 4–6      | 0–6 |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Carbine            | <u>-</u>       | Swordsmen | 12 | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Carbine            | -              | Pistol    | 12 | 4-6      |     |
|                         |                 | Light Horse        | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Superior<br>Average | Bow                |                | Swordsmen | 12 | 4–6      |     |
|                         |                 |                    | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Superior            |                    |                |           | 13 |          |     |
| Szekler cavalry         |                 |                    | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             |                    |                |           | 10 |          | 0-  |
|                         |                 | Cavalry            | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Superior            | Bow                | -              | Swordsmen | 16 | 4-6      |     |
|                         |                 |                    | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             |                    |                |           | 12 |          |     |
|                         |                 | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                     | Arquebus           |                | -         | 10 | 6-8 12-  |     |
|                         | Only from       | Heavy Foot         | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Superior            |                    | Pike           | Pike      | 9  | 6-8 (ET) | )   |
|                         | 1534 to<br>1600 | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                     | Arquebus           | 1              | -         | 7  | 6-8 12-  |     |
| Spanish                 |                 | Heavy Foot         | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             |                    | Pike           | Pike      | 6  | 6-8 (ET) |     |
| Tercios                 |                 | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Superior            | Arquebus           | -              | -         | 10 | 6 9      | 0-  |
|                         | Only from       | Heavy Foot         | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Superior            | 63 - 67            | Pike           | Pike      | 9  | 3 (LT)   |     |
|                         | 1570            | Medium<br>Foot     | Unarmoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Average             | Arquebus           | -              | -         | 7  | 6 9      |     |
|                         |                 | Heavy Foot         | Armoured                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | = 0.70             | Pike           | Pike      | 6  | 3 (LT)   |     |
| Light guns              |                 | Light<br>Artillery | <u>-</u>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Average             | Light<br>Artillery |                | -         | 12 | 2        | 0-  |
|                         |                 | Field              | The state of the s |                     |                    |                |           |    |          |     |

German States allies - Later Imperial Austrian and German States

Spanish allies - Early Imperial Spanish Allies

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN

TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN STATES

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH FADLY CUSTAVAN

SWEDISH
APPENDIX 1 -

USING THE LISTS

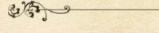


|                                                  |                        |                                        | L AUSTR                                 |                     |                    |                     | OHILE              |                    |                                  | 1             |      |      |   |       |    |
|--------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|------|------|---|-------|----|
| Allied Comma                                     | nder                   | ,                                      | Field Com                               | mander/ I           |                    |                     |                    | 40/25              |                                  | 1             |      |      |   |       |    |
| Troop name                                       |                        | Туре                                   | Troop Type Armour                       | Quality             | Shooting           | Capabilit<br>Impact | Close<br>Combat    | Points<br>per base | Bases<br>per BC                  | Total<br>base |      |      |   |       |    |
| Imperial,<br>feudal or<br>mercenary<br>gendarmes |                        | Gendarmes                              | Heavily<br>Armoured                     | Superior<br>Average | <u>-</u>           | Heavy<br>Lancers    | Swordsmen          | 21<br>15           | 4                                | 0-4           |      |      |   |       |    |
| Men-at-arms<br>with mixed<br>equipment           | Only<br>before<br>1610 | Horse                                  | Heavily<br>Armoured                     | Average             | -                  | Light<br>Lancers    | Swordsmen          | 12                 | 4                                | 0-4           |      |      |   |       |    |
| Separately<br>deployed<br>poorly-<br>equipped    | 1010                   | Horse                                  | Armoured                                | Average             | -                  | Light<br>Lancers    | Swordsmen          | 10                 | 4                                | 0-4           |      |      |   |       |    |
| men-at-arms                                      | 0.1.6                  | Horse                                  | Armoured                                | Average             |                    | -                   | Swordsmen          | 9                  |                                  |               |      |      |   |       |    |
| Kürassiere                                       | Only from<br>1590      | Horse                                  | Heavily<br>Armoured                     | Superior<br>Average | -                  | Pistol              | Pistol             | 16<br>12           | 4                                | 0-4           |      |      |   |       |    |
| Reiters                                          | Only<br>before<br>1610 | Horse                                  | Heavily<br>Armoured<br>Armoured         | Average             | Pistol             | -                   | Pistol             | 13<br>11           | 4–6                              | -0-6          |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Only from<br>1585      | Horse                                  | Heavily<br>Armoured<br>Armoured         | Average             | Carbine            | -                   | Pistol             | 13<br>11           | 4–6                              |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        | Medium<br>Foot                         | Unarmoured                              | Superior            | Arquebus           | -                   | -                  | 10                 | 6-8 10-                          |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Only<br>before         | Heavy Foot                             | Armoured                                | Superior            |                    | Pike                | Pike               | 9                  | 4-8 (ET                          |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | 1600                   | Medium<br>Foot<br>Heavy Foot           | Unarmoured                              | 0                   | Arquebus           | -<br>Pike           | –<br>Pike          | 7                  | 6-8 10-<br>16<br>4-8 (ET         |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Only from<br>1570      | Medium<br>Foot<br>Heavy Foot<br>Medium | Armoured Unarmoured Armoured Unarmoured | Superior            | Arquebus  Arquebus | Pike                | Pike               | 10<br>9<br>7       | 4-8 (ET)<br>6 9<br>3 (LT)<br>6 9 | 9<br>T)       |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        |                                        |                                         |                     |                    |                     | Foot<br>Heavy Foot | Armoured           | Average                          | _             | Pike | Pike | 6 | 3 (LT | 7) |
|                                                  |                        |                                        |                                         | Armoured            |                    |                     | Pike               | Pike               | 9                                | 8-<br>16 10-  |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Only<br>before         | Heavy Foot                             | Armoured                                | Superior            |                    | Heavy<br>Weapon     | Heavy<br>Weapon    | 9                  | 0-2                              |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | 1570                   | Heavy Foot                             | Unarmoured                              | Superior            | - 1                | Pike                | Pike<br>Heavy      | 8                  | 8- 16 10-                        |               |      |      |   |       |    |
| Fußknechte                                       |                        |                                        | Unarmoured                              |                     | 3% <del>-</del>    | Heavy<br>Weapon     | Weapon             | 8                  | 0-2 16                           | 9-3           |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        | Heavy Foot                             | Armoured                                | Average             | -                  | Pike<br>Heavy       | Pike<br>Heavy      | 6                  | 16 10-<br>0-2 16                 |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        |                                        | Unarmoured                              |                     |                    | Weapon<br>Pike      | Weapon<br>Pike     | 5                  | 8-                               |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        | Heavy Foot                             | Unarmoured                              | Average             | _                  | Heavy<br>Weapon     | Heavy<br>Weapon    | 5                  | 16 10-<br>0-2 16                 |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Λ 1.                   | II. D                                  | Δ                                       | Δ.                  |                    | Pike                | Pike               | 6                  | 6- 12                            |               |      |      |   |       |    |
| Any date                                         | Heavy Foot             | Armoured                               | Average                                 | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon    | Heavy<br>Weapon     | 6                  | 0-2 10-            |                                  |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  | Medium<br>Foot         | Unarmoured                             | Average                                 | Arquebus            | =                  | -                   | 7                  | 4-6                |                                  |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        | Heavy Foot                             | Unarmoured                              | Average             | -                  | Pike<br>Heavy       | Pike<br>Heavy      | 5                  | 6- 12 10-                        |               |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        |                                        | Medium                                  | TT 1                | 1                  | - 1                 | Weapon             | Weapon             | 5                                | 16            |      |      |   |       |    |
|                                                  |                        | Foot                                   | Unarmoured                              | Average             | Arquebus           | -                   | - T                | 7                  | 4–6                              |               |      |      |   |       |    |

#### EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

| Hakenbüchsen    | schützen  | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Average  | Arquebus             | =        | -         | 6  |   | 6          | 0–6  |
|-----------------|-----------|---------------------|------------|----------|----------------------|----------|-----------|----|---|------------|------|
| Trakenbuchsen   | schutzen  | Light Foot          | Unarmoured | Average  | Arquebus             | -        | _         | 6  |   | 6          | 0-0  |
| Field guns      |           | Medium<br>Artillery | -          | Average  | Medium<br>Artillery  | = =      | -         | 20 |   | 2          | 0–2  |
| Heavy field gur | ns        | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -          | Average  | Heavy<br>Artillery   | -        | -         | 25 |   | 2          | 0-2  |
|                 |           | Light Horse         | Unarmoured | Average  | Bow                  |          | Swordsmen | 9  | 4 | -6         |      |
| Hussars         |           | Light Horse         | Unarmoured | Average  | Carbine              |          | Swordsmen | 9  | 4 | -6         | 0 (  |
| riussars        |           | Cavalry             | Unarmoured | Average  | Bow                  | -        | Swordsmen | 10 | 4 | -6         | 0–6  |
|                 |           | Cavalry             | Unarmoured | Average  | Carbine              |          | Swordsmen | 10 | 4 | -6         |      |
|                 | 0.1.6     | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Superior | Arquebus             | -        |           | 10 | 6 | 12<br>(ET) |      |
|                 | Only from | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Superior | -                    | Pike     | Pike      | 9  | 6 | (E1)       |      |
|                 | 1600      | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Average  | Arquebus             | -        | -         | 7  | 6 | 12<br>(ET) |      |
| Spanish         |           | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Average  | -                    | Pike     | Pike      | 6  | 6 | (EI)       | 0-12 |
| Tercios         |           | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured | Superior | Arquebus             | <u>-</u> | - 1       | 10 | 6 | 9<br>(LT)  | 0-12 |
|                 |           | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Superior | 9 <del>-</del> 3 + 3 | Pike     | Pike      | 9  | 3 | (LI)       |      |
|                 | 1570      |                     | Unarmoured | Average  | Arquebus             | -        |           | 7  | 6 | 9<br>(LT)  |      |
|                 |           | Heavy Foot          | Armoured   | Average  |                      | Pike     | Pike      | 6  | 3 | (LI)       |      |

# EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES







- The commander should be depicted as Guardias Viejas.
- Battle groups designated as "(ET)" and "(LT)" respectively count as early tercios and later tercios as defined in the rule book.
- Walloon and Flemish infantry or Landsknecht battle groups must have more Heavy Foot bases than Medium Foot bases.

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN

CAUCASIAN STATES

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIA AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

LATER OTTOMAN Turkish

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE



|                                  |                   | EAK                 | LY IMPE                         |                     |                     |                  | ES              |          |          |           |       |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|----------|-----------|-------|
| Allied Comma                     | ınder             |                     |                                 | nmander/7           | Troop Com           |                  |                 | 40/25    |          | 1         |       |
| Troop name                       |                   |                     | Troop Type                      |                     |                     | Capabilitie      |                 | Points   |          | ses       | Total |
|                                  |                   | Туре                | Armour                          | Quality             | Shooting            | Impact           | Melee           | per base | per      | BG        | bases |
| Guardias Vieja                   | ıs                | Gendarmes           | Heavily<br>Armoured             | Superior            | <u>-</u>            | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 21       | 4        | 4         | 0-4   |
|                                  |                   | Light<br>Horse      | Armoured                        | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4        | 4         |       |
| Celadas                          |                   | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured<br>Armoured | Average             | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12<br>10 | 4        | 4         | 0–4   |
| Jinetes                          | Only before 1573  | Light<br>Horse      | Armoured<br>Unarmoured          | Average             | Javelins            | -                | Swordsmen       | 9 7      | 4        | 4         |       |
|                                  |                   | Light<br>Horse      | Armoured<br>Unarmoured          | Average             | Carbine             | _                | -               | 9        | 4        | 4         |       |
| Mounted arquebusiers             | Any date          | Horse               | Armoured<br>Unarmoured          | Average             | Carbine             | -                | -               | 9 7      | 4        | 4         | 0-4   |
|                                  | Only from<br>1573 | Horse               | Armoured<br>Unarmoured          | Average             | Carbine             | -                | Pistol          | 11<br>9  |          | 4         |       |
|                                  |                   | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      |                     | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 10       | 6–8      | 10-<br>16 |       |
|                                  | Only before       | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                        | Superior            | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 9        | 4–8      | (ET)      |       |
| 16                               | 1600              | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      | Average             | Arquebus            |                  |                 | 7        | 6–8      | 10-<br>16 |       |
| Tercios                          |                   | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                        | Average             | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 4–8      | (ET)      | 9-28  |
| Tereros                          |                   | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      | Superior            | Arquebus            | <u>-</u>         | -               | 10       | 6        | 9<br>(LT) | 20    |
|                                  | Only from         | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                        | Superior            |                     | Pike             | Pike            | 9        | 3        | (LI)      |       |
|                                  | 1569              | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 7        | 6        | 9<br>(LT) |       |
|                                  |                   | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                        | Average             | -                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 3        | (LI)      |       |
|                                  |                   | Heavy Foot          | Armoured                        | Average             | _                   | Pike             | Pike            | 6        | 6–<br>12 |           |       |
|                                  |                   | Ticavy 100t         | Aimoured                        | Tiverage            | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 0–2      | 10-<br>16 |       |
| Walloon and F<br>infantry (befor |                   | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      | Average             | Arquebus            | -                | -               | 7        | 4–6      |           | 0-24  |
| mercenary Lar                    |                   | Heavy Foot          | Unarmoured                      | Average             | 8-                  | Pike             | Pike            | 5        | 6-12     |           |       |
|                                  |                   |                     |                                 | Trenage             | -                   | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5        | 0-2      | 10–<br>16 |       |
|                                  |                   | root                | Unarmoured                      | Average             | Arquebus            | - 1              | -               | 7        | 4–6      |           |       |
| Artillery                        |                   | Heavy<br>Artillery  |                                 | Average             | Heavy<br>Artillery  | -                | -               | 25       | 2        | 2         | 0-2   |
|                                  |                   | Medium<br>Artillery | -                               | Average             | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -               | 20       | 1        | 2         |       |
| Spanish arquel companies         | ousier            | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured                      | Superior<br>Average | Arquebus            | _                | _               | 9        | (        | 6         | 0-6   |



# POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

hilst Poland and Lithuania were finally joined together in a Commonwealth (rzeczpospolita) in 1569, it was the election of Stefan Bathory to the throne in 1576 that was the significant event militarily in this period. At the start of his reign, Bathory found his realm at war in the Baltic against the Russians of Ivan the Terrible. He immediately commenced a series of campaigns with a re-organised army, which drove the Russians back from a large part of their conquests, and established Poland-Lithuania as, possibly, the major military power in the region.

The early 17th century saw the Commonwealth involved in an almost continuous series of wars. From 1600–1611 there was war with Sweden in Livonia. This started with a series of unbroken victories for the Commonwealth, and then expanded into Russia as Polish armies became involved in the "Time of Troubles", including the capture of Moscow in 1610 and the crowning of a (temporary) Polish Tsar in the Kremlin. This led to an ongoing war with Russia, which lasted until 1619, and resulted in territorial gains for the Commonwealth, including the recapture of the important, and symbolic, city of Smolensk.

In addition to these wars in the north and west, there was conflict between 1614 and 1621 with the

Cossacks

\$ 180 m



EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES COMMONWEALTH





Hussars in Cracow, 1605, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 184: Polish Armies 1569–1696 (1).

Ottoman Turkish Empire. Unlike the other wars, this initially went against the Commonwealth, with the Turks invading Polish-Lithuanian territory after they invaded the Turkish vassal of Moldavia. Peace was eventually agreed after the Turks were halted by a combined Commonwealth and Cossack army at Chocim in 1621.

A second war with Sweden erupted in 1617, with the new and aggressive Swedish king, Gustavus Adolphus, aiming to increase Sweden's Baltic possessions. Unlike the earlier war, this

was a more even affair. Although on balance the Commonwealth possibly came out ahead in a lot of the fighting, Sweden did maintain its Livonian territory and was left with a peace that allowed them freedom to intervene in Germany. The fighting was fierce and Gustavus was wounded on a number of occasions. One of these would lead, indirectly, to his death at Lützen in 1632.

This list covers armies of the Poles and Lithuanians from 1576 to 1631.

#### POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

#### **TROOP NOTES**

With the accession of the Transylvanian Stefan Bathory in 1576, the majority Polish-Lithuanian cavalry were to be the famous "Winged Hussars" who could contribute 75% or more of the mounted arm. Their equipment was standardised along Transylvanian lines. Each hussar company (rota) was commanded by a rotmistrz who commissioned wealthy men known as towarzysze ("companions") to raise a number of cavalry in a manner similar to the old medieval lance. The towarzysze would recruit retainers (pacholiks) to make up the number of soldiers required. There could be as many as 7 of these. The towarzysze were splendidly equipped, as befitted wealthy men in a society that prized ostentatious displays of personal wealth, and it is from their equipment

that we have our image of the hussars at their height. However, the pacholiks would be less well-equipped, and certainly less dramatically. Whilst the armour of the bestequipped would justify Heavily Armoured classification, the

majority of the hussars were not equipped to that standard, and so we classify the battle groups as Armoured. During the period covered by this list, the most usual form of the famous wing was a single, straight wing attached to the back of the saddle.

The hussar's main weapon was the 5 metre kopia lance, which was hollow and made from cheap wood. As this would inevitably shatter on impact, the hussar carried a long heavy sword, called a koncerz, as a back-up to be used in a lance-like manner in subsequent charges. In a hard-fought battle it was seen as a dishonourable thing not to have shattered your kopia, as this meant you had not been in the thick of the fighting. The hussars also carried firearms - a pistol, or from the 1630s a pair of pistols, were required - and many pacholiks were issued with an arquebus or similar. However, these were very much secondary weapons, even after the lance had been broken, when the rider's sabre, called a pallash, was the favoured weapon.

In battle, in this period, the hussars often proved to be all but unstoppable, although their effectiveness against steady infantry with pikes is often exaggerated, mainly due to their defeat of the Swedes at Kircholm in 1605.

To reflect their effect we classify them as Impact Mounted, and as their

formations were relatively shallow, as Determined

Horse. This gives the right performance as well as reflecting their controlled behaviour.

Polish-Lithuanian Cossacks of this period retained the fire-support role, "shooting in" the hussar charge. These

Polish Commander-in-Chief

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

TURCOMAN
ANATOLIAN
EMIRATES

EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN STATES

JOHN
SAFAVID PERSIA

AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIE

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

LATER OTTOMA TURKISH

SWEDISH

USING THE LISTS





Polish Haiduks 1600–25, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 184: Polish Armies 1569–1696 (1).

were not the same peoples that are covered by the Cossack list, but were from within the borders of the Commonwealth, although their backgrounds would have been similar to those outside. They adopted firearms whilst mounted at an earlier date than other Cossacks. In Polish they were known as Kozacy.

As with the cavalry, the infantry also came under Transylvanian influence, with the most usual type of native infantry now being haiduks and the similar Cossack foot. German mercenaries were also recruited, and these would often be wholly arquebus- or musket-armed. With the dominance of their cavalry, the Poles had little need for pikemen.

On occasion, camp servants and similar were given spare lances and mounted on pack horses in an attempt to fool the enemy into thinking that there were more hussars present than there actually were.



#### POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

| POLISH-LITHUA                       | NIAN ( | COMMONWEALTH STARTER ARMY (1611 – 1631)                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------|--------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                  | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                                                        |
| Sub-commanders                      | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                    |
| Hussars                             | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Hussars: Superior, Armoured Determined Horse – Impact Mounted, Swordsmen                                    |
| Armoured Cossacks                   | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Armoured Cossacks: Average, Armoured Cavalry – Carbine,<br>Swordsmen                                                        |
| Other Cossacks                      | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Other Cossacks: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Carbine                                                   |
| German mercenary bandellier reiters | 1 BG   | 4 bases of German mercenary bandellier reiters: Average, Unarmoured Horse – Carbine, Melee Pistol                                      |
| Haiduks and registered<br>Cossacks  | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Haiduks and registered Cossacks: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus, Swordsmen                                      |
| Haiduks and registered<br>Cossacks  | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Haiduks and registered Cossacks: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Arquebus                                                 |
| German mercenary infantry           | 1 BG   | 9 bases of German mercenary infantry: 3 Average, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; 6 Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket (Later Tercio) |
| Fake hussars                        | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Fake hussars: Poor, Unarmoured Mob                                                                                          |
| Camp                                | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                       |
| Total                               | 10 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 25 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                    |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

 Commanders should be depicted as Hussars.

 Players using fake hussars can deploy Hussar bases, which must be replaced by bases depicting mob or peasants on poor mounts as soon as enemy within 6 MUs can see them. They can be deployed within 12 MUs of a side table edge as if mounted troops. In all other respects they are treated as normal Mob.

Battle groups designated "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.

Polish Sub-commander

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES

TATAR
EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH

LITHUANIAN KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

AUSTRIAN
EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH COSSACK

COSSACK LATER IMPE

AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH

EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 - USING THE



| POLISH–LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH  Territory Types: Agricultural, Woodlands, Steppes |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                     |                     |            |                     |                     |                 |          |             |       |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------|-------------|-------|--|
| 0 . 0                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                     |                     |            |                     |                     |                 | 00/50/25 |             |       |  |
| C-in-C                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Great C             | Commander/F         |            |                     | op Comn             | nander          | 80/50/35 |             |       |  |
| Sub-comma                                                                         | nders                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                     |                     | ield Comr  |                     |                     |                 | 50<br>35 | 0-:         |       |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                     |                     | roop Com   |                     | C1:1:4              |                 | 35       | 0           | 3     |  |
| Troop name                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                     | Troop Type          |            |                     | Capabilit<br>Impact | Close           | Points   | Bases per   |       |  |
| 1100p manie                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Type                | Armour              | Quality    | Shooting            | combat              | Combat          | per base | BG          | bases |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                     |                     | Core Tro   | ops                 |                     |                 |          |             |       |  |
| Hussars                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Determined<br>Horse | Armoured            | Superior   | -                   | Impact<br>Mounted   | Swordsmen       | 23       | 4–6         | 4-24  |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Superior   | Bow                 | -                   | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4–6         |       |  |
| Armoured C                                                                        | Casasalra                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Superior   | Carbine             | - 1                 | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4–6         | 100   |  |
| Aimourea                                                                          | OSSACKS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Average    | Bow                 | -                   | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6         |       |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Average    | Carbine             | -                   | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6         |       |  |
| Lithuanian <sub>I</sub>                                                           | petyhortsy                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Cavalry             | Armoured Unarmoured | Average    | Bow*                | Light<br>Lancers    | Swordsmen       | 12<br>10 | 4–6         |       |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry             | Unarmoured          | Average    | Carbine             | _                   | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6         | 4-12  |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry             | Unarmoured          | Average    | Bow                 | _                   | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4-6         | 14    |  |
|                                                                                   | - 1 TO TO                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Light Horse         | Unarmoured          | Average    | Bow                 |                     | _               | 7        | 4–6         |       |  |
| Other Cossa                                                                       | icks                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Light Horse         | Unarmoured          | Average    | Bow                 | _                   | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4-6         |       |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Light Horse         | Unarmoured          | Average    | Carbine             |                     | -               | 7        | 4-6         |       |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Light Horse         | Unarmoured          | Average    | Carbine             | _                   | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6         |       |  |
| II · 1 1                                                                          | 1 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average    | Arquebus            | _                   | Swordsmen       | 7        | 6-8         |       |  |
| Haiduks and<br>Cossacks                                                           | 1 registered                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average    | Arquebus            | _                   | _               | 6        | 6–8         | 6-24  |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Artillery | _                   | Average    | Medium<br>Artillery |                     |                 | 20       | 2           | 0-2   |  |
| Artillery                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Light<br>Artillery  | -                   | Average    | Light<br>Artillery  | _                   | -               | 12       | 2, 3 or 4   | 0-4   |  |
|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Tirdirery           | (                   | Optional T | -                   |                     |                 |          |             |       |  |
| Lithuanian '                                                                      | Tartars                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Light Horse         | Unarmoured          |            | Bow                 | <u> </u>            | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4           | 0-4   |  |
| German                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Zigitt Troite       | Heavily             | Tronage    | 2011                |                     | OWOTODITOT      |          |             |       |  |
| mercenary                                                                         | Only before                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Horse               | Armoured            | Average    | Pistol              |                     | Pistol          | 13       | 4–6         |       |  |
| reiters                                                                           | 1611                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                     | Armoured            |            |                     |                     |                 | 11       |             |       |  |
| German<br>mercenary                                                               | Only from                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                     | Armoured            |            | G 11                |                     | Di i            | 11       |             | 12 0  |  |
| bandellier<br>reiters                                                             | 1611                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Horse               | Unarmoured          | Average    | Carbine             |                     | Pistol          | 9        | 4–6         | 1     |  |
| German or<br>Livonian<br>cuirassiers                                              | Only from 1619                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average    | -                   | Pistol              | Pistol          | 12       | 4           | 0-4   |  |
| Noble levy                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Cavalry             | Armoured            | Poor       | Bow                 | -                   |                 | 7        | 8–10        | 0-20  |  |
| Dragoons ar                                                                       | nd cossacks                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Dragoons            | Unarmoured          |            | Arquebus            | _                   | _               | 7        | 3 or 4      | 0-6   |  |
| Dragoono ar                                                                       | THE COUNTY OF TH | Heavy               |                     |            | -                   | Pike                | Pike            | 6        | 6- 12       |       |  |
|                                                                                   | Only before                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Infantry            | Armoured            | Average    | <u>-</u>            | Heavy<br>Weapon     | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6        | 0-2 10-     | 0-10  |  |
|                                                                                   | 1611                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average    | Arquebus            | -                   | <u>-</u>        | 7        | 4–6         | 0-1   |  |
| German                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average    | Arquebus            | <del>-</del>        | -               | 6        | 6–8         |       |  |
| mercenary<br>infantry                                                             | Only from 1611                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | Average    | Musket              | -                   | -               | 7        | 6           |       |  |
|                                                                                   | Only from 1611 until                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          | 0          | Musket              | -                   | -               | 8        | 6 9<br>(LT) | 0-18  |  |
|                                                                                   | 1629                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Heavy foot          | Armoured            | Average    |                     | Pike                | Pike            | 6        | 3 (L1)      | 0-10  |  |
|                                                                                   | Only from 1625                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured          |            | Musket              | -                   | -               | 8        | 4 6         |       |  |
|                                                                                   | -020                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Average    |                     | Pike                | Pike            | 6        | 2           |       |  |

#### POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

| Peasant infantry           | Mob                                                 | Unarmoured | Poor    | -        | -                                       |     | 2  | 8-12 | 0–12 |  |  |  |  |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|------------|---------|----------|-----------------------------------------|-----|----|------|------|--|--|--|--|
| Fake hussars               | Mob                                                 | Unarmoured | Poor    | -        | - (A                                    |     | 2  | 4–6  | 0–6  |  |  |  |  |
| War wagons                 | Battle<br>Wagons                                    | Sh-Ele     | Average | Arquebus | <u>-</u>                                | -   | 20 | 2    | 0–6  |  |  |  |  |
| Tabor wagon laager         | Field<br>Fortifications                             | -          | -       | -        | ======================================= | - 1 | 3  | -10  | 0–10 |  |  |  |  |
| Fortified camp             | _                                                   | -          | -       | -        | - L                                     | -   | 24 | -    | 0-1  |  |  |  |  |
|                            | Allies                                              |            |         |          |                                         |     |    |      |      |  |  |  |  |
| Ukrainian Cossack allies ( | Ukrainian Cossack allies (only from 1619) – Cossack |            |         |          |                                         |     |    |      |      |  |  |  |  |

| 144. 10                        |                         |                     |                        |           |          |                   | TH ALL          |          |       |        |             |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-----------|----------|-------------------|-----------------|----------|-------|--------|-------------|
| Allied Com                     | mander                  |                     | Field Comm             | nander/Tr |          |                   |                 | 40/25    |       | 1      |             |
|                                |                         |                     | Troop Type             |           |          | Capabilit         |                 | Points   | Bas   | es     | Total       |
| Troop name                     |                         | Туре                | Armour                 | Quality   | Shooting | Impact combat     | Close<br>Combat | per base | per I |        | bases       |
| Hussars                        |                         | Determined<br>Horse | Armoured               | Superior  | -        | Impact<br>Mounted | Swordsmen       | 23       | 4-    | 6      | 4–<br>12    |
|                                |                         | Cavalry             | Armoured               | Superior  | Bow      |                   | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4     |        | <b>30</b> 9 |
| 1.0                            | 1                       | Cavalry             | Armoured               | Superior  | Carbine  | // - Te           | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4     |        |             |
| Armoured C                     | ossacks                 | Cavalry             | Armoured               | Average   | Bow      | -                 | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4     |        |             |
|                                |                         | Cavalry             | Armoured               | Average   | Carbine  | -                 | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4     |        |             |
| Lithuanian <sub>I</sub>        | petyhortsy              | Cavalry             | Armoured<br>Unarmoured | Average   | Bow*     | Light<br>Lancers  | Swordsmen       | 12<br>10 | 4     |        | 4           |
|                                |                         | Cavalry             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Carbine  |                   | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4     |        | 0-4         |
|                                |                         | Cavalry             | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow      |                   | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4     |        |             |
|                                |                         | Light Horse         |                        | Average   | Bow      |                   |                 | 7        | 4     |        |             |
| Other Cossa                    | icks                    | Light Horse         | Unarmoured             | Average   | Bow      | 3 72              | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4     |        |             |
|                                |                         | Light Horse         | Unarmoured             | Average   | Carbine  | _ <u>_</u>        |                 | 7        | 4     |        |             |
|                                |                         | Light Horse         | Unarmoured             | Average   | Carbine  |                   | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4     |        |             |
| Haiduks and                    | l registered            | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | 0         | Arquebus | -                 | Swordsmen       | 7        | 6-8   |        |             |
| Cossacks                       | registered              | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus | =                 | -               | 6        |       |        | 0–8         |
| German<br>mercenary<br>reiters | Only before 1611        | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured    | Average   | Pistol   | -                 | Pistol          | 13       | 4     |        |             |
| German                         |                         |                     | Armoured               |           |          |                   |                 | 11       |       | Attack | 0-4         |
| mercenary<br>bandellier        | Only from<br>1611       | Horse               | Armoured               | Average   | Carbine  | -                 | Pistol          | 11       | 4     |        |             |
| reiters                        | 1011                    |                     | Unarmoured             |           |          |                   |                 | 9        |       |        |             |
| Dragoons ar                    | nd cossacks             | Dragoons            | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus | -                 |                 | 7        | 3     |        | 0-3         |
|                                | Only before             | Heavy<br>Infantry   | Armoured               | Average   | <u> </u> | Pike              | Pike            | 6        | 6     | 10     | 0.1         |
|                                | 1611                    | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | Average   | Arquebus |                   | -               | 7        | 4     | 10     | 0–10        |
| German                         | Only from<br>1611       | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | Average   | Musket   |                   | -               | 7        | 6     |        |             |
| mercenary<br>infantry          | Only from<br>1611 until | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | Average   | Musket   | _                 | -               | 8        | 6     | 9      |             |
|                                | 1629                    | Heavy foot          | Armoured               | Average   |          | Pike              | Pike            | 6        | 3     | LT)    | 0-9         |
|                                | Only from               | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured             | Average   | Musket   | -                 |                 | 8        | 4     | 6      |             |
|                                | 1625                    | Heavy Foot          | Armoured               | Average   |          | Pike              | Pike            | 6        | 2     | 737    |             |

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR EARLY RUSSIA

EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR LINION

CAUCASIAN STATES KNIGHTS OF ST

SAFAVID PERSIAN EARLY IMPERIAL

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

OSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS





Scout of Gostomski's Hussars and militiaman, Cracow, 1605, by Angus McBride © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 188: Polish Armies 1569–1696 (2).

# LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH

-----



the 16th century, the Ottomans now entered a period of relative decline. Nevertheless, they remained for the best part of the 17th century a very dangerous enemy, and at times dominated military planning in Europe, the east and the Black Sea steppe area. Neighbours could not choose to ignore the potential threat from the Turks, as their outlook was still expansionist.

The relative decline was due to a combination of weaker Sultans, the growing influence of the Qapu Khalqi in internal politics, influence of the harem and, in the second half of the 17th century, the growing influence of the Grand Viziers, who assumed some powers formerly concentrated in the person of the Sultan. Militarily, the Empire had somewhat stagnated, although firearms were more widespread, and their enemies had started

to work out how to deal with the threats posed by the Ottoman military system.

Warfare remained endemic across the Empire, with fighting against the Safavids in the east, the Hapsburgs in the west, and incursions made into the Black Sea steppes against Poland-Lithuania and Russia, often to assist the Turks' Crimean Tatar allies. The largest expedition of the period was that which led to the famous Siege of Vienna in 1683. This proved to be the Ottomans' last major attempt at conquest in the west. Its failure was a major blow to Ottoman prestige in the Balkan region, and resulted in a sustained Hapsburg offensive for the rest of the century to reclaim lands lost to the Turks over the previous two centuries.

This list covers the armies of Ottoman Turkey from 1596 to 1698.

Janissaries

\$ 130 m



INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIDATES

ANATOLIAN
EMIRATE:
TATAR
EARLY RUSS
EARLY POLI
EARLY
LITHUAN
KALMAR UN
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OI

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDIS COSSACK

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH LATER OTTOMAN

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS



#### **TROOP NOTES**

From the start of the 17th century, the sipahis were encouraged to use firearms instead of the traditional bow. They were not enthusiastic about this change, regarding firearms as unbefitting and dirty weapons, beneath their dignity. Despite this, however, a pair of pistols had more or less replaced the bow amongst the Roumeliot (European) sipahis by the middle of the century, and carbines were being taken up by their followers. The more traditional, and poorer, Anatolian sipahis were even less enthusiastic than the Europeans, and firearms remained a minority weapon amongst them. Their followers probably never gave up the use of the bow. As Ottoman cavalry tactics do not appear to have changed much with the adoption of firearms, we treat the mixure of bows, pistols and carbines as equivalent to Carbine capability for battle groups with a substantial proportion of firearms, Bow for those predominantly armed with bow. We assume that as court troops, the Qapu Khalqi sipahis had less choice over the adoption of firearms and so are given Carbine capability at an earlier date.

In addition to changes in weaponry amongst the sipahis, they also started to wear less and less armour over this period, and by the end of the century it was quite common for the majority of troopers to be unarmoured.

Following the defeat outside Vienna in 1683, the Anatolian sipahis went further into decline. We represent this by no longer allowing any of their battle groups to be Superior, nor any to be Armoured. Whilst the Roumeliot sipahis also suffered, this was not so dramatic, and so we make no changes to their classification after this date.



The Ottomans at the gates of Vienna, 1683, by Peter Dennis © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Campaign 191: Vienna 1683.

#### LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH



The expansion of the Ottoman Empire, 1481–1683 © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Essential Histories 62: The Ottoman Empire 1326–1699.

It was not just the timariots who were declining in effectiveness – even the Janissaries suffered. From 1568 they were no longer wholly recruited by the *devṣirme* system, as the sons of ex-Janissaries started to be allowed into the corps. From 1582, freeborn men were also allowed in under certain circumstances, and then in 1594 any Muslim volunteers were allowed entry. In addition to the less

exclusive recruitment, the Janissaries were deployed to garrison posts throughout the Empire, and no longer served under the eye of the Sultan. Numbers also increased as a result. The impact of these changes was that although the Janissaries remained the best of the Ottoman infantry, they were no longer quite as effective as before. We represent this by allowing only one Superior Janissary battle group.

AUSTRIAN ANI GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIES

LITHUANIAN
COMMONWEALTI
LATER OTTOMAN

TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

SWEDISH APPENDIX 1 **-**

USING THE LISTS



| LATER OT                   | ТОМА   | N TURKISH STARTER ARMY (CIRCA 1650)                                                                     |
|----------------------------|--------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief         | 1      | Field Commander                                                                                         |
| Sub-commanders             | 2      | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                     |
| Qapu Khalqi sipahis        | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Qapu Khalqi sipahis: Superior, Armoured Cavalry – Carbine, Swordsmen         |
| Roumeliot timariot sipahis | 2 BGs  | Each comprising 4 bases of Roumeliot timariot sipahis: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Carbine, Swordsmen |
| Anatolian timariot sipahis | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Anatolian timariot sipahis: Average, Unarmoured Cavalry – Bow,<br>Swordsmen                  |
| Crimean Tatars             | 1 BG   | 4 bases of Crimean Tatars: Average, Unarmoured Light Horse – Bow,<br>Swordsmen                          |
| Janissaries                | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Janissaries: Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket,<br>Swordsmen                         |
| Janissaries                | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Janissaries: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket, Swordsmen                             |
| Tufekcis                   | 1 BG   | 6 bases of Tufekcis: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Musket                                           |
| Artillery                  | 1 BG   | 2 bases of Artillery: Average Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                       |
| Camp                       | 1      | Unfortified camp                                                                                        |
| Total                      | 10 BGs | Camp, 24 mounted bases, 20 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                     |

# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as Qapu Khalqi sipahis.
- Only one battle group of Elite troops can be fielded.
- No more than one-third of the army's Roumeliot Timariot battle groups can be Superior.
- No more than one-third of the army's Anatolian Timariot battle groups can be Superior.
- The number of Roumeliot sipahi battle groups fielded can never exceed the number of Anatolian sipahi battle groups by more than one.



#### Sipahis

- The minimum marked \* only applies before 1620.
- The minimum marked \*\* only applies from 1620.



#### LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH

|                   |                  | L                   | ATER O'        |            |                    |                  |                 |          |                                         |          |      |
|-------------------|------------------|---------------------|----------------|------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|-----------------------------------------|----------|------|
| C-in-C            |                  | Count               |                |            | ricultural, F      |                  |                 | 80/50/35 | 5-1-2-1                                 |          |      |
| C-III-C           |                  | Great               | Commander/I    |            |                    | pop Comm         | ander           |          |                                         |          |      |
| Sub-comma         | nders            |                     |                | Field Com  |                    |                  |                 | 50       | 0-                                      |          |      |
|                   |                  |                     |                | Troop Com  |                    | 0 11             |                 | 35       | 0-                                      | -3       |      |
| TT                |                  |                     | Troop Type     |            |                    | Capabiliti       |                 | Points   | Bases                                   | To       | otal |
| Troop name        |                  | Туре                | Armour         | Quality    | Shooting           | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base | per BG                                  |          | ses  |
|                   |                  |                     |                | Core Tro   | ops                |                  |                 |          |                                         |          |      |
| Hinde A           | Only before      | Cavalry             | Heavily        | Elite      | Bow                |                  | Swordsmen       | 22       | 4–6                                     | 0–6      |      |
|                   | 1600             | Cavany              | Armoured       | Superior   | DOW                |                  | Swordsillell    | 19       | 4-0                                     | 0-0      |      |
|                   | Only before      | C1                  | Λ              | Elite      | Bow                |                  | Swordsmen       | 19       | 4–6                                     |          |      |
| Qapu              | 1620             | Cavalry             | Armoured       | Superior   | DOW                |                  | Swordsmen       | 16       | 4-0                                     |          | 4-   |
| Khalqi<br>sipahis |                  | Cavalry             | Armoured       | Elite      | Carbine            |                  | Swordsmen       | 19       | 4-6                                     | 0-       | 12   |
|                   | Only from        | Cavany              | Aimoured       | Superior   | Carbine            |                  | Swordsillell    | 16       | 4-0                                     | 12       |      |
|                   | 1610             | Cavaley             | I In arm aurad | Elite      | Carbine            |                  | Swordsmen       | 15       | 4–6                                     |          |      |
|                   |                  | Cavalry             | Unarmoured     | Superior   | Carbine            |                  | Swordsinen      | 13       | 4-0                                     |          |      |
|                   | 0.1.1.6          |                     |                | Superior   |                    |                  | TORS AN         | 16       |                                         |          |      |
| Anatolian         | Only before 1684 | Cavalry             | Armoured       | Average    | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6                                     |          |      |
| timariot          | 1004             |                     |                | Poor       |                    |                  |                 | 9        |                                         | 36       |      |
| sipahis           | A 1              | 0 1                 |                | Average    | D                  | No.              | C 1             | 10       |                                         | 30       |      |
|                   | Any date         | Cavalry             | Unarmoured     | Poor       | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6                                     |          |      |
|                   |                  |                     |                | Superior   |                    |                  |                 | 16       | - ST A                                  |          |      |
|                   |                  | Cavalry             | Armoured       | Average    | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4-6                                     | 3        |      |
|                   | Only before      |                     |                | Poor       |                    |                  |                 | 9        |                                         |          | 8-   |
|                   | 1650             | 0 1                 |                | Average    | D                  | W.C.             | 0 1             | 10       |                                         |          | 48   |
| Roumeliot         |                  | Cavalry             | Unarmoured     | Poor       | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6                                     |          |      |
| timariot          |                  |                     |                | Superior   |                    |                  |                 | 16       | 1/6/2                                   | 4-       |      |
| sipahis           |                  | Cavalry             | Armoured       | Average    | Carbine            |                  | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4-6                                     | 24       |      |
|                   | Only from        |                     |                | Poor       |                    |                  |                 | 9        |                                         |          |      |
|                   | 1630             |                     |                | Superior   |                    |                  |                 | 13       |                                         |          | 5    |
|                   |                  | Cavalry             | Unarmoured     | Average    | Carbine            | _                | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4-6                                     |          |      |
|                   |                  |                     |                | Poor       |                    |                  |                 | 8        |                                         |          |      |
|                   | 1.5              |                     | Unarmoured     | Superior   | Musket             | -                | Swordsmen       | 11       |                                         | 0-8      | 3    |
| Janissaries       |                  | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured     | Average    | Musket             |                  | Swordsmen       | 8        | 6–8                                     | 0-<br>32 | 32   |
|                   |                  | 3.5.1               |                | Λ          |                    |                  |                 | 5        |                                         | 32       |      |
| Azap and ot       | her archers      | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured     | Average    | Bow                | -                | -               | 3        | 6–8                                     | *6-      | -16  |
| Tufekcis and      | l similar        | Medium<br>Foot      | Unarmoured     | E-16-7-3   | Musket             | _                | -               | 7        | 6–8                                     | **6      | -16  |
| musketeers        |                  | Heavy               |                | Average    | Heavy<br>Artillery | _                | _               | 25       | 2, 3 or 4                               |          |      |
| Artillery         |                  | Artillery<br>Medium |                | Average    | Medium             | <u></u>          |                 | 20       | 2, 3 or 4                               |          | -8   |
|                   |                  | Artillery           |                |            | Artillery          |                  |                 |          | ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, |          |      |
|                   |                  |                     |                | Optional T | roops              | T 1 1 .          |                 |          |                                         |          |      |
| Delis             |                  | Light Horse         | Unarmoured     | Superior   | -                  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4–6                                     | 0-       | -8   |
| Other Balka       | n cavalry        | Ü                   | Unarmoured     |            | -                  | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4–6                                     |          |      |
| Turcomans         | or Crimean       | Light Horse         | Unarmoured     | Average    | Bow                | -                | Swordsmen       | 9        | 4–6                                     | 0        | -8   |
| Tatars            |                  | Cavalry             | Unarmoured     | Average    | Bow                |                  | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4–6                                     | U-       | -0   |

LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH

| Bedouin                                                         | Light Horse             | Unarmoured | Average | -      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 8  | 4–6   |      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------|---------|--------|------------------|-----------|----|-------|------|
| Bedouin                                                         | Cavalry                 | Unarmoured | Average | -      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 9  | 4–6   | 0–8  |
| Kurds                                                           | Cavalry                 | Armoured   | Average | -      | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 11 | 4–6   |      |
| Balkan and Anatolian sharpshooters                              | Light Foot              | Unarmoured | Average | Musket | - 1              | -         | 7  | 4–6   | 0–8  |
| Poorly-equipped levies                                          | Mob                     | Unarmoured | Poor    | -      | -                | -         | 2  | 10-12 | 0-12 |
| Wagons, ditches, stakes,<br>chained guns and tethered<br>camels | Field<br>Fortifications | -          | -       | -      | -                | _         | 3  | -     | 0–24 |
| Fortified camp                                                  |                         |            |         |        |                  |           | 24 |       | 0-1  |
|                                                                 |                         |            | A 11:   |        |                  |           |    |       |      |

Allies

Crimean Tatar allies - Tatar

Wallachian allies - Wallachian, Moldavian and Transylvanian

Moldavian allies - Wallachian, Moldavian and Transylvanian

Transylvanian allies (only from 1618) – Hungarian-Transylvanian: Field of Glory Renaissance Companion 1: Wars of Religion Hungarian rebel allies (only from 1670) – Hungarian: Field of Glory Renaissance Companion 5: Duty and Glory



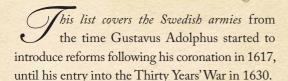
The Ottoman Eastern European front, 17th century © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Essential Histories 62: The Ottoman Empire 1326–1699.

#### EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

|                         |                  | LATI           | ER OTTC    | MAN T     | <b>TURKIS</b> | SH ALL           | IES             |          |        |          |     |
|-------------------------|------------------|----------------|------------|-----------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|----------|--------|----------|-----|
| Allied Com              | mander           |                | Field Com  | mander/Ti | oop Comn      | nander           |                 | 40/25    | 1      | 93       |     |
|                         |                  |                | Troop Type |           |               | Capabiliti       | es              | Points   | Bases  | т.       | tal |
| Troop name              |                  | Туре           | Armour     | Quality   | Shooting      | Impact combat    | Close<br>Combat | per base | per BG | ba       |     |
|                         | 0116             |                |            | Superior  |               |                  |                 | 16       |        |          |     |
| Anatolian               | Only before 1684 | Cavalry        | Armoured   | Average   | Bow           | _                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6    |          |     |
| timariot                | 1001             |                |            | Poor      |               |                  |                 | 9        |        | 0-       |     |
| sipahis                 | Any date         | Cavalry        | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow           | E # 210          | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4-6    | 12       |     |
|                         | Tilly date       | Cavairy        | Onarmoured | Poor      | DOW           |                  | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4-0    |          |     |
|                         |                  |                |            | Superior  |               |                  |                 | 16       |        |          |     |
|                         | Outstates        | Cavalry        | Armoured   | Average   | Bow           | -                | Swordsmen       | 12       | 4–6    |          |     |
|                         | Only before      |                |            | Poor      |               |                  |                 | 9        |        |          | 4-  |
|                         |                  | Cavalry        | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow           |                  | Swordsmen       | 10       | 4-6    |          | 24  |
| Roumeliot               | timariot         | Cavany         | Onarmoured | Poor      | DOW           |                  | Owordsmen       | 8        | 1 0    | 4-       |     |
| timariot                |                  | Cavalry        |            | Superior  | Carbine       |                  |                 | 16       |        | 12       |     |
| sipahis                 |                  |                | Armoured   | Average   |               | -                | Swordsmen       |          | 4–6    |          |     |
|                         | Only from        |                |            | Poor      |               |                  |                 | 9        |        |          |     |
|                         | 1630             |                |            | Superior  |               |                  | Single          | 13       |        |          |     |
|                         |                  | Cavalry        | Unarmoured |           | Carbine       | -                | Swordsmen       |          | 4–6    |          |     |
|                         |                  |                |            | Poor      |               |                  |                 | 8        |        |          |     |
| Janissaries             |                  | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average   | Musket        | =                | Swordsmen       | 8        | 6–8    | 6–<br>18 |     |
| Azap and ot             | her archers      | Medium         | Unarmoured | Average   | Bow           |                  |                 | 5        | 6-8    | 0–6      | 6-  |
| 112ap and ot            | iici aiciicis    | Foot           | Onarmourcu | Poor      | DOW           |                  |                 | 3        | 0 0    | 0 0      | 24  |
| Tufekcis and musketeers | l similar        | Medium<br>Foot | Unarmoured | Average   | Musket        | _                | -               | 7        | 6–8    | 0–6      |     |
| Delis                   |                  | Light Horse    | Unarmoured | Superior  | -             | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 11       | 4      | 0        | -4  |
| Other Balka             | n cavalry        | Light Horse    | Unarmoured | Average   | =             | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 8        | 4      | 0-       | 4   |
| Poorly-equip            | pped levies      | Mob            | Unarmoured | Poor      |               | <u>-</u>         |                 | 2        | 8      | 0-       | -8  |

# EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

लक्ष्मित्र करिया



\$ 130 m

Despite inheriting a country that was practically bankrupt, and in poor shape militarily, Gustavus was ambitious. However, until he came of age and was crowned in 1617, he was in no position to make changes. Although he started to implement reforms almost immediately after his coronation,

it was not until he had toured Germany in 1620–1621 that he devised the major reforms for which he is famous. It must also be pointed out that, in implementing his reforms and finding ways to finance his wars, Gustavus was greatly assisted by his chancellor, Axel Oxenstierna. In fact it is doubtful whether, without Oxenstierna, Gustavus would have been able to make his changes, and develop the Swedish army into the force that it was to become.

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN
MAMLUK

AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR

EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN

KNIGHTS OF ST JOHN

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH

VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAI AUSTRIAN AN GERMAN

EARLY IMPERIAL

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALT

LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE





Swedish Mounted with Commanded Shot

The financial aspect of the situation Gustavus found himself in cannot be underestimated. Sweden itself had a relatively low population, as much of the country was incapable of supporting a high population density. It could not supply enough recruits for a prolonged war without its economy suffering from the unending drain on manpower. Therefore, Sweden needed to hire large numbers of often expensive mercenaries, which required a ready supply of cash.

Gustavus' main conflict of the period was his war against the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth in Livonia and Prussia. The war was hard-fought, with victories and defeats to both sides, and both sides suffering heavy attrition to men and horses as well as the inevitable drain of money. It was through this war that Gustavus honed his military skills and those of his army. The relative weakness of the Swedish horse in particular forced him to innovate and to develop his skills in the use of terrain, something that is often overlooked when assessing him. It also created a large pool of experienced subordinates and junior officers, who would prove invaluable in the wars in Germany.

#### **TROOP NOTES**

By the start of Gustavus' reign, the Swedish and Finnish native cavalry had taken up the use of the carbine, and operated as did the *karbinryttare* from Germany, although they were usually short of armour, hence we classify them as Unarmoured. Following his tour of Germany, and after seeing the poor performance of the cavalry against the Poles, Gustavus took away their carbines and instructed them to reserve their pistols for short range shooting in the charge and for the subsequent melee in addition to their swords. In effect they adopted the tactics of contemporary cuirassiers, however they could not be equipped in similar armour, and were still often ill-equipped.

The best of the Finnish cavalry, who became known as *Hakkapeliita* from their war cry of "hakkaa päälle!" (hack them down), were better mounted and developed a fearsome reputation for savagery. There is some uncertainty about how well-equipped they were. Certainly at times they were not equipped to the standard theoretically required of the Swedish cavalry. However, as the Swedes themselves often fell below what was required, both interpretations are allowed for.

#### EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

The Adelsfana cuirassiers survived, but they no longer served abroad. Mercenary cuirassiers were recruited in their stead.

If anything, infantry reforms were even more substantial, and were introduced in two main phases. Firstly, at the start of the reign, mostly under the instruction of Gustavus' chancellor Axel Oxenstierna, they were organised into Landsregiments, each based on a region of the kingdom. These were organised along the same lines as contemporary Protestant infantry in Germany and raised by conscription. The second phase was the development of the famous "Swedish brigade" system by Gustavus from 1622 onwards. This went through a series of iterations, initially being comprised of three "squadrons", then four, before reverting to three again when the army was in Germany. The number of squadrons makes no difference to the battle group classification.

In addition to the use of the pike, Gustavus believed that it was imperative for the pikemen, as the assault troops, to be armoured, and in this he seems to have been more successful than with the cavalry.

Despite these changes, and improved performance, there was still concern that the infantry were vulnerable to Polish cavalry. As a result of this, Swedish feathers were used during the mid-1620s, although they were subsequently abandoned again as being both cumbersome and unnecessary.

The Swedish and Finnish infantry regiments were supplemented by large numbers of foreign mercenaries, Germans, Scots and English in the main, who came to be identified by colour names (Yellow, Red, Blue and Green being the oldest) in imitation of current Protestant practice in the Thirty Years' War. The mercenary regiments, regardless of origin, fought in the same manner as the native regiments.

| EARLY                                                      | GUSTA           | AVAN SWEDISH STARTER ARMY (1628)                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commander-in-Chief                                         | 1               | Field Commander                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Sub-commanders                                             | 2               | 2 x Troop Commander                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Swedish and Finnish lätta ryttare                          | 1 BG            | 4 bases of Swedish and Finnish lätta ryttare: Average, Armoured Horse – Impact<br>Pistol, Melee Pistol                                                                                                                                |
| Finnish hakkapeliita                                       | 1 BG            | 4 bases of Finnish hakkapeliita: Superior, Unarmoured Cavaliers – Impact<br>Mounted, Swordsmen                                                                                                                                        |
| Mercenary karbinryttare                                    | 1 BG            | 4 bases of Mercenary karbinryttare: Average, Unarmoured Horse – Carbine, Melee Pistol                                                                                                                                                 |
| Livonian or German cuirassiers                             | 1 BG            | 2 bases of Livonian or German cuirassiers: Superior, Heavily Armoured Horse – Impact Pistol, Melee Pistol                                                                                                                             |
| Veteran "colour regiments"<br>deployed in Swedish brigades | 1 BG            | 7 bases of Veteran "colour regiments" deployed in Swedish brigades with Leather<br>Guns or 3-pounders attached: 3 Superior, Armoured Heavy Foot – Pike; 4<br>Superior, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Salvo; and 1 Superior Regimental Guns |
| Other infantry regiments deployed in Swedish brigades      | 2 BGs           | Each comprising 7 bases of Other infantry regiments deployed in Swedish brigades with Leather Guns or 3-pounders attached: 3 Average, Armoured Heavy                                                                                  |
| Foot – Pike; 4 Average,<br>Unarmoured Medium Foot –        | Salvo;<br>and 1 | Average Regimental Guns                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Commanded shot                                             | 1 BG            | 2 bases of Commanded shot: Average, Unarmoured Medium Foot – Salvo                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Dragoons and mounted jägers                                | 1 BG            | 3 bases of Dragoons and mounted jägers: Average, Unarmoured Dragoons – Musket                                                                                                                                                         |
| Artillery                                                  | 1 BG            | 2 bases of Artillery: Average, Medium Artillery – Medium Artillery                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Camp                                                       | 1               | Unfortified camp                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Total                                                      | 10 BGs          | Camp, 14 mounted bases, 28 foot bases, 3 commanders                                                                                                                                                                                   |

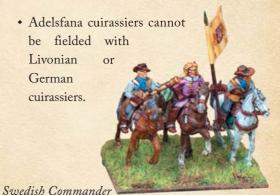
EARLY GUSTAVAN



# BUILDING A CUSTOMISED LIST USING OUR ARMY POINTS

Choose an army based on the maxima and minima in the list below. The following special instructions apply to this army:

- Commanders should be depicted as lätta ryttare or cuirassiers.
- Battle groups designated "(LT)" count as later tercios as defined in the rule book.



|                                |                                  |             | ARLY GU        |                     |              |                   |              |          |      |     |      |      |                   |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------|----------------|---------------------|--------------|-------------------|--------------|----------|------|-----|------|------|-------------------|
|                                |                                  | Te          | rritory Types: | Agricultu           | ıral, Woodla | nds, Hilly        |              |          |      |     |      |      |                   |
| C-in-C                         |                                  | Great (     | Commander/I    | Field Con           | nmander/Tr   | oop Comma         | ander        | 80/5     | 0/35 |     |      | 1    |                   |
| Sub-command                    | lerc                             |             |                | Field Con           | nmander      |                   |              | 5        | 0    |     | 0-   | -2   |                   |
| oub command                    | icis                             |             |                | Troop Cor           |              |                   |              | 3        | 5    |     | 0-   | -3   |                   |
| Troop name                     |                                  |             | roop Type      |                     |              | Capabilitie       | S            | Poi      |      |     | ases |      | otal              |
| 1100p name                     |                                  | Туре        | Armour         | Quality             | Shooting     | Impact            | Melee        | per l    | base | per | BG   | ba   | ses               |
|                                |                                  |             |                | Core Tro            | oops         |                   |              |          |      |     |      |      |                   |
| Swedish and                    | Only before 1622                 | Horse       | Unarmoured     | Average<br>Poor     | Carbine      | -                 | Pistol       | 7        |      |     | 4    |      |                   |
| Finnish lätta                  | 0.1.1                            | Horse       | Armoured       | Average             |              | Pistol            | Pistol       | 1        | 0    |     | 4    | 4-20 |                   |
| ryttare                        | Only from 1622                   | Horse       | Unarmoured     | Average<br>Poor     | -            | Pistol            | Pistol       | 8        |      |     | 4    | 20   | 4-                |
|                                |                                  | Cavaliers   | Armoured       | Superior            |              | Impact<br>Mounted | Pistols      | 2        | 1    | 4   |      |      | 20                |
| Finnish hakka                  | peliita                          |             |                | Average             |              |                   |              |          |      | (4) |      | 0-4  |                   |
|                                |                                  | Cavaliers   | Unarmoured     | Superior<br>Average | -            | Impact<br>Mounted | Swordsmen    | en 18 13 | _    |     | 4    |      |                   |
| Mercenary kar                  | hinryttare                       | Horse       | Armoured       | Average             | Carbine      |                   | Pistol       | 1        | 1    | 4   | b    |      | -6<br>fore<br>26, |
| ivicicciiai y Kai              | tomyttate                        | 110130      | Unarmoured     | Tiverage            | Carbine      |                   | 113101       | ç        | )    | 4-0 |      | fre  | -12<br>om<br>526  |
| Swedish,                       |                                  | Medium Foot | Unarmoured     | Average             | Musket       | -                 | <del>-</del> | 8        | 3    | 6   | 9    | 18-  |                   |
| Finnish and mercenary          | Only before                      |             | Armoured       | Average             | -            | Pike              | Pike         | 6        | 5    | 3   | (LT) | 90   | 18-               |
| infantry                       | 1622                             | Medium Foot | Unarmoured     | Poor                | Musket       | - //              | <u>-</u>     | 6        | 5    | 6   | 9    | 0-   | 90                |
| regiments                      |                                  | Heavy Foot  | Armoured       | Poor                | -            | Pike              | Pike         | 4        | 1    | 3   | (LT) | 36   |                   |
| I. C                           | Veteran<br>"colour<br>regiments" | Medium Foot | Unarmoured     | Superior            | Salvo        | Salvo             | -            | 11       | +4   | 4   | 7    | 0-   |                   |
| Infantry regiments deployed in | only from<br>1628                | Heavy Foot  | Armoured       | Superior            | -            | Pike              | Pike         | 9        | 77   | 3   |      | 21   | 14-70             |
| Swedish<br>brigades            | Other regiments                  | Medium Foot | Unarmoured     | Average             | Salvo        | Salvo             | -            | 8        | +4   | 4   | 7    | 14-  | /0                |
|                                | only from<br>1622                | Heavy Foot  | Armoured       | Average             |              | Pike              | Pike         | 6        |      | 3   |      | 70   |                   |

#### EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

| Leather guns<br>or 3–pounder<br>guns attached                             | Only from                    | Regimental           |                     | Superior   | Regimental         | Regimental |        | 12 |           | 0–1 per<br>Swedish |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|------------|--------------------|------------|--------|----|-----------|--------------------|
| to Swedish<br>brigades                                                    | 1625                         | Guns                 |                     | Average    | Guns               | Guns       |        | 9  |           | brigade<br>BG      |
| Artillery                                                                 |                              | Medium<br>Artillery  |                     | Average    | Artiflery          | -          | -      | 20 | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-4                |
| ritinery                                                                  |                              | Heavy<br>Artillery   | -                   | Average    | Heavy<br>Artillery | _          | -      | 25 | 2, 3 or 4 |                    |
|                                                                           |                              |                      | C                   | Optional 7 | Troops             |            |        |    |           |                    |
| Commanded shot                                                            | Only from<br>1622            | Medium Foot          | Unarmoured          | Average    | Salvo              | _          | _      | 8  | 2         | 0–6                |
| Dragoons and jägers                                                       | mounted                      | Dragoons             | Unarmoured          | Average    | Musket             | -          | -      | 8  | 3 or 4    | 0–4                |
| Adelsfana cuira                                                           |                              | Horse                | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average    | -                  | Pistol     | Pistol | 12 | 2         | 0–2                |
| Livonian or Ge<br>cuirassiers                                             | erman                        | Horse                | Heavily<br>Armoured | Superior   | -                  | Pistol     | Pistol | 16 | 2–4       | 0–4                |
| "Swedish<br>feathers" to<br>cover 3 files of<br>each infantry<br>regiment | Only from<br>1624 to<br>1627 | Portable<br>Defences | -                   | -          | _                  |            |        | 3  | _         | Any                |



Swedish infantry, 1626, by Richard Hook © Osprey Publishing Ltd. Taken from Men-at-Arms 235: The Army of Gustavus Adolphus (1): Infantry.

INTRODUCTION
EARLY OTTOMAN
TURKISH
HUNGARIAN
EARLY VENETIAN
COLONIAL
WALLACHIAN,
MOLDAVIAN
AND
TRANSYLVANIAN

MAMLUK AQ QOYUNLU TURCOMAN ANATOLIAN

ANATOLIAN EMIRATES TATAR EARLY RUSSIAN EARLY POLISH EARLY LITHUANIAN

KALMAR UNION CAUCASIAN STATES KNIGHTS OF ST

SAFAVID PERSIAI EARLY IMPERIAI

EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

COSSACK LATER IMPERIA AUSTRIAN AN

EARLY IMPERIAL

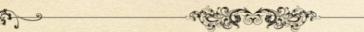
POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

EARLY GUSTAVAN SWEDISH

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS



# APPENDIX 1 - USING THE LISTS



selected using the points system. The more effective the troops, the more each base costs in points. The maximum points for an army will usually be set at between 600 and 800 points for a singles game for 2 to 4 hours play. We recommend 800 points for 15mm singles tournament games (650 points for 25mm) and between 900 and 1000 points for 15mm doubles games.

The army lists specify which troops can be used in a particular army. No other troops can be used. The number of bases of each type in the army must conform to the specified minima and maxima. Troops that have restrictions on when they can be used cannot be used with troops with a conflicting restriction. For example, troops that can only be used "before 1534" cannot be used with troops that can only be used "from 1534". All special instructions applying to an army list must be adhered to. They also apply to allied contingents supplied by the army.

All armies must have a C-in-C and at least one other commander. No army can have more than 4 commanders in total, including C-in-C, sub-commanders and Allied Commanders.

All armies must have a supply camp. This is free unless fortified. A fortified camp can only be used if specified in the army list. Field fortifications and

> portable defences can only be used if specified in the army list.

Allied contingents can only be used if specified in the army

> Cossack Commander

list. Most allied contingents have their own allied contingent list, to which they must conform unless the main army's list specifies otherwise.

#### **BATTLE GROUPS**

All troops are organized into battle groups. Commanders, supply camps and field fortifications are not troops and are not assigned to battle groups. Portable defences are not troops, but are assigned to specific battle groups.

Battle groups must comply with the following restrictions:

- The number of bases in a battle group must correspond to the range specified in the list.
- Each battle group must initially comprise an even number of bases (not counting regimental gun markers), with the following exceptions. These can only be used if specified by the list:
  - A battle group can only initially have 3 bases if this is explicitly stated in the list: e.g. if the battle group size is specified in the form "2,3,4", and not if specified in the form "2–4".
  - A battle group can only initially have 7 bases if it is specified in the list as a Swedish brigade formation.
  - A battle group can only initially have 9 bases if this is explicitly stated in the list: e.g. if the battle group size is specified in the form "6,9,12", and not if specified in the form "6–12".
- A battle group can only include troops from one line in a list, unless the list specifies a mixed formation by indicating the battle group to be of types from more than one line: e.g. 3 pikemen, 1 swordsmen and 2

#### APPENDIX 1 - USING THE LISTS

arquebusiers – as specified for the Colunela foot in the list example below.

- All troops in a battle group must be of the same quality. Where a choice of quality is given in a list, this allows battle groups to differ from each other. It does not override the above rule for each battle group.
- All troops in a battle group with the same troop type and combat capabilities must be of the same armour class. Where a choice of

Pike and Shot Battlegroup with regimental gun



armour class is given in a list, this allows battle groups to differ from each other. It does not override the above rule for each battle group.

#### **EXAMPLE LIST**

Here is a section of an actual army list, which will help us to explain the basics and some special features. The list specifies the following items for each historical type included in the army:

- Troop Type comprising Type, Armour and Quality.
- Capabilities comprising Shooting, Impact and Melee capabilities.
- Points cost per base.
- Minimum and maximum number of bases in each battle group.
- Minimum and maximum number of bases in the army.

|                                                     | GOF (IN)    | Troop Type          |                       |             | Capabiliti       | es              | Points          | Bases           | Total                                        |        |  |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------------------------------------|--------|--|--|
| Troop name                                          | Туре        | Armour              | Quality               | Shooting    | Impact           | Close<br>Combat | per base        |                 | base                                         |        |  |  |
|                                                     |             |                     | Core T                | roops       |                  |                 |                 |                 |                                              |        |  |  |
| Imperial, feudal or                                 | Gendarmes   | Fully               | Superior              |             | Heavy            | Swordsmen       | 21              | 4-6             | *4-8                                         |        |  |  |
| mercenary gendarmes                                 | Gendarmes   | Armoured            | Average               |             | Lancers          | 5 Wordsmen      | 15              |                 |                                              |        |  |  |
| Men-at-arms with mixed equipment                    | Horse       | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average               | -           | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 12              | 4–6             | 0–16<br>before<br>1526, 0–<br>8 from<br>1526 | *4-20  |  |  |
| Separately deployed poorly-<br>equipped men-at-arms | Horse       | Armoured            | Average               | -           | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen       | 10              | 4–6             | 0–12                                         |        |  |  |
|                                                     | Heavy Foot  | Armoured            | Superior              | -           | Pike             | Pike            | 9               | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                              |        |  |  |
|                                                     | Heavy Foot  | Armoured            | Superior              | -           | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 9               | 0-2 16          |                                              |        |  |  |
|                                                     | Heavy Foot  | Unarmoured          | Superior              | -           | Pike             | Pike            | 8               | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                              |        |  |  |
| Landsknechte                                        | Treavy Foot | Unarmoured          | Superior              | -           | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 8               | 0-2             | 16-6                                         | .4     |  |  |
| Landskiicente                                       | Heavy Foot  | Armoured            | Average               | -           | Pike             | Pike            | 6               | 8-<br>16 10-    | 10-0                                         | )-4    |  |  |
|                                                     | Ticavy Poot | Armoured            | Twerage               | -           | Heavy<br>Weapon  | Heavy<br>Weapon | 6               | 0-2             |                                              |        |  |  |
|                                                     | Hanry Foot  | Unarmoured          | Avaraga               | -           | Pike             | Pike            | 5               | 8-<br>16 10-    |                                              |        |  |  |
|                                                     | Heavy Foot  | Heavy Foot          | Heavy Foot Unarmoured | - Average - |                  | -               | Heavy<br>Weapon | Heavy<br>Weapon | 5                                            | 0-2 16 |  |  |

EARLY IMPERIAL SPANISH ALLIE POLISH-LITHUANIAN

LATER OTTOMA Turkish

APPENDIX 1 - USING THE



| Landsknech  | nt          | Light Foot          | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus            | _                |           | 6  | 4–6       | 0-12 |
|-------------|-------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------|---------------------|------------------|-----------|----|-----------|------|
| Hakenbüch   | senschützen | Medium Foot         | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus            | -                | -         | 6  | 6-8       | 0-12 |
|             |             | Light Horse         | Armoured            | Average  | -                   | Light<br>Lancers | Swordsmen | 10 | 4         |      |
| Celadas     |             | Horse               | Heavily<br>Armoured | Average  | _                   | Light            | Swordsmen | 12 | 4-6       | 0–6  |
|             |             |                     | Armoured            |          |                     | Lancers          |           | 10 |           | 0-0  |
| Tinetes     |             | Light Horse         | Armoured            | Average  | Javelins            | = _ '            | Swordsmen | 9  | 4-6       |      |
| Jinetes     |             | Light Hoise         | Unarmoured          | Tiverage | Javenns             | 10               | Swordsmen | 7  | 7-0       |      |
|             |             | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Superior |                     | Pike             | Pike      | 9  | 3         |      |
|             |             | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Superior | - W                 | 31-36            | Swordsmen | 9  | 1 6       |      |
| Colunela    | Only before | Medium Foot         | Unarmoured          | Superior | Arquebus            | -=               | -         | 10 | 2         | 0-12 |
| foot        | 1534        | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Average  | - 3                 | Pike             | Pike      | 6  | 3         | 0-12 |
|             |             | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Average  |                     |                  | Swordsmen | 6  | 1 6       |      |
|             |             | Medium Foot         | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus            | -                | -         | 7  | 2         |      |
|             |             | Medium Foot         | Unarmoured          | Superior | Arquebus            |                  |           | 10 | 6-8 12-   |      |
| Tercios     | Only from   | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Superior | 34-                 | Pike             | Pike      | 9  | 6-8 (ET)  | 0-32 |
| Tercios     | 1534        | Medium Foot         | Unarmoured          | Average  | Arquebus            | -                |           | 7  | 6-8 12-   | 0-32 |
|             |             | Heavy Foot          | Armoured            | Average  |                     | Pike             | Pike      | 6  | 6-8 (ET)  |      |
| Field guns  |             | Medium<br>Artillery | -                   | Average  | Medium<br>Artillery | -                | -         | 20 | 2, 3 or 4 | 2–6  |
| Heavy field | guns        | Heavy Artillery     |                     | Average  | Heavy<br>Artillery  | - 30             |           | 25 | 2, 3 or 4 | 2-0  |

In addition, the special instructions to the list state the following:

- Battle groups designated as "(ET)" count as early tercios as defined in the rule book.
- If more than 8 bases total of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes, or men-at-arms of any type, are fielded, there must be at least 1 base of men-at-arms (of any type) for every base of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes.
- Minima marked \* only apply if more than 6 bases of men-at-arms with mixed equipment are fielded.
- The army cannot include more battle groups of Landsknecht Light Foot than of Landsknecht Heavy Foot.
- The army must include at least twice as many Landsknecht battle groups and bases (including Light Foot) as Colunela foot or Tercios battle groups and bases.

#### **SPECIAL FEATURES:**

• Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes can be fielded as either Superior or Average. All the bases in each Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes battle group must have the same quality grading. Different Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes battle groups can have different quality gradings. They must be organized in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases. The army cannot include more than 8 bases of them in total. (There are additional gendarmes of other origins elsewhere in the list - not shown here - and these can be fielded in addition to the 8 permitted by this section of the list.) The special instruction requires that the army must include 4 bases of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes if it has more than 6 bases of "men-at-arms with mixed equipment." Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes cannot be mixed in the same



#### APPENDIX 1 - USING THE LISTS

battle group with men-at-arms with mixed equipment or separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms. (Note that in reality battle groups of gendarmes and men-at-arms did include a mixture of men with different equipment levels, but for simulation purposes each battle group is rated according to the prevailing armour and quality of the troops it comprises, so that all the bases in a battle group have the same grading).

- Men-at-arms with mixed equipment must be organized in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases. Before 1526 the army can include up to 16 bases of them, after 1526 up to 8. Men-at-arms with mixed equipment cannot be mixed in the same battle group with gendarmes or separately deployed poorlyequipped men-at-arms.
- Separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms can have Light Lancers and Swordsmen capabilities, or Swordsmen capability alone. All the bases in each separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms battle group must have the same capabilities. Different separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms battle groups can have different capabilities. They must be organized in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases. The army can include up to 12 bases of separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms. Separately deployed poorly-equipped menat-arms cannot be mixed in the same battle group with gendarmes or men-at-arms with mixed equipment.
- The army can include up to 20 bases of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes, men-at-arms with mixed equipment and separately deployed poorly-equipped men-at-arms in total and need not contain any. As per the special instruction, if it includes

- more than 8 bases of them in total, it must include at least 1 base of men-at-arms (of any type) for every base of Imperial, feudal or mercenary gendarmes.
- · Landsknechte must be organised in battle groups of 10, 12, 14 or 16 bases, comprising between 8 and 16 bases inclusive of pikemen, and between 0 and 2 bases inclusive of halberdiers (with heavy weapon). Each Landsknechte battle group's quality can be Superior or Average, but all the bases in each Landsknechte battle group must have the same quality grading. Different Landsknechte battle groups can have different quality gradings. Landsknechte can be fielded either as Armoured or Unarmoured. All the bases in each Landsknechte battle group must have same armour grading. Different Landsknechte battle groups can have different armour gradings. The army must include at least 16 bases of Landsknechte, and cannot include more than 64.
- Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen can be fielded as Light Foot or Medium Foot. Light Foot must be organised in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases, Medium Foot in battle groups of 6 or 8 bases. All the bases in each battle group must be classified the same, but different battle groups can be different. The army can include up to 12 bases of Light Foot Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen, It can include up to 12 bases of Medium Foot Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen. It cannot include more than 18 bases of Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen in total. It must include at least 4. As per the special instruction, the army cannot include more battle groups of Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen than of Landsknechte Heavy Foot.

APPENDIX 1-

USING THE

- As per the special instruction, the army must include at least twice as many Landsknecht battle groups and bases (including Landsknechte and Landsknecht Hakenbüchsenschützen) as Colunela or Tercio battle groups and bases.
- Celadas can be fielded either as Armoured Light Horse, or as Heavily Armoured or Armoured Horse. All the bases in each Celadas battle group must be the same. Different Celadas battle groups can be different. Light Horse Celadas must be organized in battle groups of 4 bases. Horse Celadas must be organized in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases.
- Jinetes can be fielded either as Armoured or Unarmoured. All the bases in each Jinetes battle group must have the same armour grading. Different Jinetes battle groups can have different armour gradings. They must be organized in battle groups of 4 or 6 bases.
- The army cannot include more than 6 bases of Celadas or Jinetes in total, and need not include any.
- Before 1534 Spanish foot are organized into Colunelas. Each Colunela battle group consists of 3 bases of pikemen, 1 base of swordsmen and 2 bases of arquebusiers. Each battle group's quality can be Superior or Average, but all the bases in each Colunela battle group must have the same quality grading. Different Colunela battle groups

- can have different quality gradings. Before 1534 the army can include up to 12 bases of Colunela foot and need not include any. From 1534 the army cannot include any Colunela foot.
- From 1534 Spanish foot are organized into Tercios. Each Tercio battle group must be organized in battle groups of 12, 14 or 16 bases, comprising between 6 and 8 bases inclusive of arquebusiers and between 6 and 8 bases inclusive of pikemen. It counts as an Early Tercio. Each battle group's quality can be Superior or Average, but all the bases in each Tercio battle group must have the same quality grading. Different Tercio battle groups can have different quality gradings. From 1534 the army can include up to 32 bases of Tercio foot and need not include any. Before 1534 the army cannot include any Tercio foot.
- Field guns and heavy field guns can be organised in battle groups of 2, 3 or 4 bases. A 3 base battle group is allowed in this case because it is explicitly stated in the army list. If the list had "2-4" in the Bases per BG column, a battle group of 3 would not be allowed. Field guns are Medium Artillery. Heavy field guns are Heavy Artillery. All the bases in each Artillery battle group must be the same. Different Artillery battle groups can be different. The army must have at least 2 bases of Artillery, and cannot include more than 6 in total.



## INDEX



Azerbaijan 55





References to illustrations are shown in **bold**.

Abbas I, Shah 55–6
Anatolian Emirates 28
building a customised list 29
Noble Cavalryman 28
starter army 29
troop notes 28
Ankara, Battle of 27
Aq Qoyunlu (White Sheep
Turcomans) 27,55
building a customised list 27–8
Pushan-dar Cavalry 27
starter army 27
troop notes 27
artillery 7,36

Baghdad, capture of (1534) 8
Battle Groups 102–4
Pike and Shot Battlegroup with regimental gun 103
Bayezid II, Sultan 7
Bohemian–Hungarian kingdom 13, 58
Buda 8, 58, 59
Bulls' Blood 59

Caucasian States 51
building a customised list 51–2
Noble Cavalryman 51
starter army 51
troop notes 51
Chaldiran, Battle of (1514) 23,55
Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor 59
Chocim, Battle of (1621) 84
Cossack

Cossack
Allies 74
Allies of the Tsar 71, 75
building a customised list 73–4
Commander 71, 102
Cossack Horsemen 71
Cossack Infantryman 72
Cossack musketeers 72
hosts 71
starter army 72
troop notes 71
Cyprus, War of (1570–1573) 18

Danish, Early
building a customised list 64–6
starter army 64
troop notes 63
Denmark 4, 34, 63, 66
Dmitri Ivanovich 36
Dózsa, György 13

Eger, Siege of (1552) 58, 59 Erik XIV, King of Sweden 68 Esztergom 58, 59

Fedor, Tsar 34 Ferdinand I, King of Hungary 58–9 Firearms 7 France 59,71

German mercenaries 7
Pike and Shot 6
Gustav I Vasa, King of Sweden
47, 66
Gustavus Adolphus (Gustav II Adolf)
6, 67, 84, 97–9
Habsburg dynasty 4, 58, 59, 75, 91

Holy League 18
Hungarian
Black Army 13
building a customised list 16–17
handgunner 15
Hussar 14,76
Moldavian and Transylvanian
mercenaries 15
starter army 16
Szekler Nobles 14–15,15,76
troop notes 14–15
Hungary 8, 13–14,58

Imperial Austrian, Early 58–9
building a customised list 60–3
Landsknechts 58
starter army 60
troop notes 59
Imperial Austrian, Later, and German
States 75
Allies 80–1
building a customised list 76–9

Starter Army 76

troop notes 75-6

Imperial Spanish, Early
Allies 81
building a customised list 82
Isfahan 55
Isma'il I, Shah 55
Ivan IV (Ivan the Terrible), Tsar of
Russia 34, 36, 83

Jagiello Kings of Poland 39 Johan III, King of Sweden 68

Kalmar Union 4, 47, 63, 66, 67
Allies 50
building a customised list 48–50
German Gendarmes 47
Landsknecht Halberdiers 47
starter army 48
troop notes 47
Kircholm, Battle of (1605) 67, 68, 85
Knights of St John (or Hospitallers)
8, 52–3
building a customised list 54–5
starter army 54
troop notes 53
Köszeg, Siege of 58–9

Lepanto, Battle of (1571) 18
Lithuania 33, 39, 41
Lithuanian, Early 45
Boyar 45
building a customised list 45–6
starter army 45
Tatar mercenary 45
troop notes 45
Livonia 34, 63, 66, 68, 83, 84, 98
Louis II, King of Hungary 14, 14, 58
Lublin, Union of (1569) 39
Lutheranism 67
Lützen, Battle of (1632) 84

Malta, Siege of (1565) 8, 52, 53, 53
Mamluk
Allies 26
building a customised list 24–6
Handgunner Battlegroup 23
starter army 24
troop notes 24
troops 25
Mamluks 6, 8, 23–4

EARLY OTTOMAN TURKISH HUNGARIAN EARLY VENETIAN COLONIAL WALLACHIAN, MOLDAVIAN AND TRANSYLVANIAN MAMLUK

EARLY RUSSIAN
EARLY POLISH
EARLY
LITHUANIAN
KALMAR UNION
CAUCASIAN
STATES
KNIGHTS OF ST

EARLY IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN EARLY DANISH VASA SWEDISH

LATER IMPERIAL AUSTRIAN AND GERMAN STATES

POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH

LATER OTTOMAN TURKISH EARLY GUSTAVAN

APPENDIX 1 – USING THE LISTS



Matthias I Corvinus, King of Hungary Hussars 84 Polish Sub-Commander 87 13 Mikhail Romanov, Tsar 34 Polish Winged Hussars 4, 6, 68, 85 Mohács, Battle of (1526) 8, 14, 14, Scout of Gostomski's Hussars 21,58 and militiaman 90 Moldavia 15, 21, 84 starter army 87 Moscow troop notes 85-6 capture by Poles (1610) 83 Prussia 98 Crimean Tatar raid (1571) 34 Murad I, Sultan 10 Qapu Khalqi 91, 92 Qara Qoyunlu (Black Sheep Nándorfehérvár (Beograd/Belgrade) 14 Turcomans) 27 Novgorod, Sack of (1570) 34 Raydaniyah, Battle of (1517) 23 Osijek, Siege of 59 Rhodes, Siege of (1522) 8,52 River Ugra, Battle of (1480) 30, 33 Ottoman Empire 4, 5-6, 7, 18, 21, 27,84 Russia 4, 41, 63 Eastern European Front 96 annexes Crimean Khanate (1783) expansion of 93 Ottoman Turkish, Early 7-8, 52-3, Russian, Early 33-4 53,55 Allies 39 Akinci 8 Boyar and retainer 33 Allies 13 building a customised list 36-8 Azap Archer 10 feudal infantry 35 building a customised list 10, 12 starter army 36 Strelets and Cossack musketeer Deli 8, 8 Janissaries 5, 5, 7, 8, 10, 19 Janissary archers 8 troop notes 34, 36, 91 Ottoman troops 9, 11 Safavid Persians 6, 8, 23, 27, 55-6 starter army 10 troop notes 8 building a customised list 57 gizilbashes (red heads) 55 Ottoman Turkish, Later 56, 91 Standard Bearer 56 Allies 97 starter army 56 building a customised list 95-6 Selim I, Sultan 8 Janissaries 91, 93 Shi'a Islam 55,56 Sipahis 92, 94 starter army 94 Smolensk troop notes 92-3 Polish capture of (1619) 83 Oxenstierna, Axel 97, 99 Russian capture of (1514) 33 Stefan Bathory, King of Poland 34, 41, Polish, Early 83,84 Allies 44 Suleiman I'the Magnificent', Sultan building a customised list 42-3 8, 58, 59 hussar and men-at-arms 40 Sweden 4, 34, 63, 66, 84 Landsknechts 41 Swedish, Early Gustavan 97-8 Polish Commander 39, 40 building a customised list 100-1 starter army 42 starter army 99 Swedish Commander 100 troop notes 41 Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth Swedish infantry 101 4, 5, 30, 34, 39-41, 67, 83-4, 98 Swedish Mounted with Allies 89 Commanded Shot 98 building a customised list 87-9 troop notes 98-9 Swedish, Vasa 66-7 Commander-in-Chief 85 Cossack Allies 83 Allies (1606-1610) 70

Haiduks 86

Swedish infantry 67 troop notes 67-8 Székesfehérvár 59 Tabriz 55 Tahmāsp, Shah 55 Tatar Allies 33 Astrakhan Khanate falls (1556) building a customised list 32 Crimean Khanate 30, 41, 91 starter army 31 Golden Horde 4,30 Great Horde subdued (1502) 30 Kazakh Khanate 30 Kazan Khanate falls (1552) 30, 34 Nogai 30 Qasim Khanate falls (1681) 30 Siberian Khanate falls (1598) 30 Tribesmen 30, 31 troop notes 30 Uzbek Khanate 30, 55, 56 Tercan, Battle of (1473) 27 Teutonic Order 34, 41 Thirty Years War (1618-1648) 67, 75, 97 Timur (Tamerlane) 27

starter army 68

Uzun Hasan 27

Venetian Colonial, Early 18
building a customised list 19–20
starter army 19
troop notes 18
Venetian Elmeto 19
Vienna
Battle of (1683) 5, 91, 92, 92
Siege of (1529) 58
Vladislav II, King of Hungary 13–14

Wallachian, Moldavian and
Transylvanian 21
Allies 23
building a customised list 22
Moldavian cavalryman 15
Transylvanian Commander 21
Transylvanian halberdier 15
Transylvanian starter army 21
troop notes 21
Wladislaus Vasa, Tsar 34

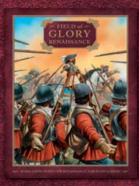
Zápolya, John, King of Hungary 58, 59

building a customised list 69-70

# BEFORE ALL ELSE, BE ARMED



Covering Eastern Europe during the Renaissance, and Western Europe in the latter half of the 16th century, Clash of Empires, the third Field of Glory Renaissance Companion provides aspiring generals with everything they need to command an army of steadfast Janissaries, or the troops of one of the Ottoman Empire's foes. With Osprey artwork, maps, and historical background, Clash of Empires brings to the gaming table the great conflicts between the Cross and the Crescent.



Clash of Empires is a companion to Field of Glory Renaissance, the historical miniatures tabletop wargaming rules system for the wars of the 16th and 17th centuries. To play the rules you will need a copy of Field of Glory Renaissance.

Visit www.fieldofglory.com for the latest releases including companion army lists, hints and tips, discussion forums and more.

FIELD OF GLORY RENAISSANCE COMPANION 3

